



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

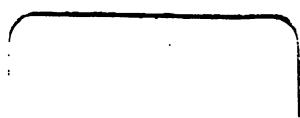
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

10





600057269Z

LORD BRACKENBURY.

VOL. III.

LORD BRACKENBURY

A Novel

BY

AMELIA B. EDWARDS

AUTHOR OF

“BARBARA’S HISTORY,” “DEBENHAM’S VOW,”
&c., &c.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. III.



LONDON:

HURST AND BLACKETT, PUBLISHERS,

13, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

1880.

All rights reserved.

251. f. 845.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY DUNCAN MACDONALD,
BLENHEIM HOUSE.

LORD BRACKENBURY.

CHAPTER I.

IS IT "YES" OR "NO"?

"**E**NGAGED—and *not* to 'Tonio Moretti?'
Impossible!"

"Impossible, if you please; but true. It is I
who say it."

To lodge in the Osteria del Cappello was to live in a house of glass. The gossips had La Giulietta's engagement at their tongues' ends the very day after Stefano Beni had given his consent. They talked of nothing else that morning round the well.

"I tell you he was there all last evening," said Monna Teresa. "A tall man with a reddish beard; a sailor by his clothes."

"Ay ; he had been round to the Arena in the afternoon to see neighbour Stefano, and they returned together. My Giacomo happened to be coming home at the time, and he followed them all the way from the Piazza Brà."

"Old Stefano was minded to treat him well, anyhow," put in another. "He came down himself in the course of the evening, and ordered a fowl and a bottle of Aleatico for supper!"

"Yes," said Brigita, the wife of the lame clogmaker ; "and the girl Maria, who took up the tray, told me they had both lucerne lighted, and most beautiful flowers on the table. It was quite a Festa!"

"Well, but who is he?"

"Where does he come from?"

"What is his name?"

"He comes from Venice—I know that for certain," said Brigita.

"What will 'Tonio say?"

"Poor 'Tonio ! He'll be fine and angry, I'll warrant."

"And with reason. 'Tonio has not been well treated."

"No, indeed ! Why, he has courted La Giulietta for the last twelve months!"

"And now to be turned off for a stranger

whom nobody has ever seen before! But there! —he was too good for her."

"Much too good. She never knew how to value him."

"Che! che! che! some girls don't know when they're well off."

"A lad that any lady might have been proud to have for her sweetheart!"

"I don't think much of the one she has put over his head," says Monna Teresa.

Dame Giannetta shrugs her shoulders.

"Neither of *my* girls would look at him," she says, scornfully.

"He is ever so much older than 'Tonio!'"

"Five-and-thirty, at the least!"

"And not half so good-looking."

"Then that red beard! Ugh! Not to obey the Holy Father himself would I have married a man with a red beard, when I was a girl!"

"Well, well, there must be something at the bottom of it. He's well off, maybe."

"Absurd!—a sailor, and well off! Those fellows spend their money as fast as they get it."

"I must say I am astonished that neighbour Beni should favour such a match," says Dame Giannetta, going off majestically, with her can



600057269Z

LORD BRACKENBURY.

VOL. III.

done ; then made up his mind to pay a visit to the Benis, and bring matters to an issue. But he went first to his lodging, to smarten himself as became a suitor on his promotion.

He was a self-confident young fellow enough ; yet his heart beat quicker as he went up the stairs.

“ You here ? ” said the wheelwright, himself answering the bell.

“ May one pay you a little visit this evening, neighbour Beni ? I have come to offer my respects to the Signorina Giulietta ; and, to-morrow being a Festa, to invite you for a drive in the country. I will put both horses to my vettura, and take you to the Ponte di Veja.”

He had conned this little speech over in his mind all the afternoon, and he flattered himself that he delivered it with becoming fluency.

“ My niece,” said the wheelwright, “ place a seat for our visitor.”

La Giulietta put down her work, rose silently, and placed a chair as far as possible from her own. She had on her best black gown, a little knot of crimson ribbon at her throat, and a white rose in her hair. The room was full of light. There were flowers on the table. And Stefano Beni was in his Sunday coat.

'Tonio Moretti was not gifted with very keen powers of observation; but he could see that they were expecting a guest.

"I hope I am not unwelcome," he said, half-defiantly; standing with his hand on the back of the chair. "I come as a friend. Do you accept my invitation?"

The wheelwright glanced at his niece.

"We cannot accept it," he replied.

"Cannot!"

"But we thank you all the same."

"'Cannot' means 'will not,' I suppose?"

"Not so. It means we are engaged."

A black frown settled on 'Tonio Moretti's brow.

"You are not engaged for the whole day?" he said, incredulously.

"Yes; for the whole day. We go out early in the morning, and we shall not be back till evening."

"You say that to get rid of me. I don't believe it."

"I need not tell a lie in order to get rid of you, or any other intruder," retorted the wheelwright, wrathfully.

"Oh! I am an intruder, am I?"

"If you want plain speaking—yes."

The vetturino broke into an angry laugh.

"Good," he said. "Now I understand what you mean; but let me tell you—you especially, La Giulietta—that there are plenty here in Verona who would be only too well pleased by the like intrusion."

The girl laid down her work and looked at him for the first time.

"We do not doubt it," she said, gently. "We know you mean kindly. Why need there be rough words on either side? Surely we may thank you for your civility, and decline it, without offence."

"I want to know if you decline *me*?" he said, coming abruptly, and almost fiercely, to the point. "I asked your uncle the other day. I meant to ask you to-morrow. But if I go now, I shall not come back again; so let us out with it. I've courted you nigh upon a year; and you have known well enough what I meant. I—I shouldn't have courted you, if I hadn't loved you" . . . (here his voice shook a little, and his look softened.) "Say; how shall it be? Yes, or No?"

The girl turned her face away.

"I am so sorry," she faltered.

"Is it 'Yes,' or 'No'?"

"Enough, my lad! Don't you see that it's 'No'?" interposed Stefano, impatiently. "Take your answer like a man, and have done."

But 'Tonio Moretti never took his eyes from her face.

"I am waiting for my answer," he said, turning very pale.

"Indeed, it must be 'No,'" the girl said, with trembling lips.

"Is it that you like some one else better? Sangué di Dio! I knew it. Well, whoever he is, I wish you joy of him! It's nothing to me. There are dozens of girls—your betters every one—who will jump if I but hold up my finger. So good-bye to you, La Giulietta; and if either of us lives to repent this ending, it won't be I!"

"You are an insolent cub!" shouted the wheelwright, following him.

But the vetturino had flung out of the room, crossed the passage, and already reached the outer door.

Now it chanced that at the moment when he lifted the catch, some one on the outside pulled the bell; whereupon, the door being suddenly opened, he almost ran against a man on the other side of the threshold.

"I beg your pardon," said the coming guest, stepping quickly back.

And by the dim light of the little oil-lamp on the landing, 'Tonio Moretti recognised the stranger of the Piazza Brà.

'This was Cesare Donato's second visit in the character of an accepted lover; as that of the previous evening was his first. So far, at all events, the gossips were right. To-morrow, doubtless, they would know that he had used the privilege of a "promesso," and come again; and the very "cakes and ale" with which he was entertained would be no mystery to them. What they did not know, however, was the suddenness with which all these changes had been brought about. That there had been a secret attachment, opposition on the part of neighbour Stefano, slyness, and secrecy, and deception all round—of this they were positive. No amount of evidence would have convinced them that the lovers never met in their lives till little more than a week ago, and that they fell in love at first sight.

The first visit was somewhat formal, as such first visits are wont to be. Donato felt that he was treated as a guest, and to Stefano Beni he knew that he was not altogether a welcome

guest. But to-night—possibly because, being angered with the one suitor, he felt more favourably to the other; or perhaps because he was becoming more accustomed to the new order of things—the old man gave his future nephew-in-law a better reception. He even shook hands with him when he came in, and when he went away.

Then, too, they had much to talk about; for, to-morrow being the Festa of some popular saint, all Verona would make holiday; and it was arranged that La Giulietta and her uncle should go with Donato to Venice for the day, to see his ship, the brig *Diamante*, there lying in harbour. So, what with looking over the train-bill and planning the excursion, this second evening passed not only smoothly, but pleasantly. They were to start early in order to have a long day, and Donato proposed that they should take the first express, leaving Verona at 7 A.M. This would give them some nine or ten hours in Venice, and allow for returning in good time in the evening.

"If I come for you at half-past six to-morrow morning, it will not be too soon," he said, at parting. "And I will bring a vettura; unless you prefer one from the yard below?"

But a vettura from the yard was not to be thought of. Neither was it desirable that he should come to fetch them when 'Tonio and all the gossips were about. So the wheelwright suggested that they should meet at the station ; and thus it was settled.

"Weather permitting, you know," said old Beni.

"I promise a south-east wind, a cloudless sky, and sunshine from dawn till dusk."

"Nay, nay," said La Giulietta, seriously. "Our Lady alone can do that."

But she secretly resolved to propitiate the Madonna that very night with a special taper.

CHAPTER II.

THE "DIAMANTE."

THE Madonna, doubtless, permitted herself to be propitiated; for the weather next day turned out just as Donato predicted. Never was autumn morning more brilliant; the air crisp and cool; the sky a dome of liquid blue; hills, plain, and city flooded with sunshine. At five, the bells began clanging from the campaniles; and at half-past six, the wheelwright and his niece passed out through the courtyard, and took their way towards the Somma Campagna station.

The Strada Vicentina is a long, hot road; and they had the sun full in their faces all the way. But Stefano Beni was the last man in the world to fling away a couple of lire on coach-hire, even though it was a Festa. So they trudged on amid a stream of pedestrians

bound for the same goal ; and presently 'Tonio Moretti, with new rosettes at his horse's head and a camellia in his button-hole, drove past them at a gallop ; his vettura full of Austrian soldiers. The girl shrank back, and clung to her uncle's arm ; but the rejected suitor, seeming not to see them, vanished in a cloud of dust.

But who is this, in uniform of navy blue all glittering with anchor buttons, coming forward at the station to meet them ?

Not Cesare Donato ?

He has a gold band to his cap, and gold braid on his cuffs and collar. He looks like an admiral. So, at least, thinks La Giulietta, silent and shy, and half afraid of her lover in his splendour.

"The master of a vessel bringing visitors aboard his ship on a Festa day, is bound to appear in uniform," he says, apologetically. "It is a question of discipline."

A question of discipline ! The girl began dimly to understand that this Cesare whom she had already learned to look upon as her very own, belonged to a class far above that in which she had herself been born and bred. That he was master of a trading-craft, that he

was well-to-do, that he was what Uncle Stefano called "a good match"—all this she had been told; but it had made slight impression on her. Now, for the first time, she realised that he was a man whom other men obeyed.

They are presently seated in a second-class compartment, bound for Venice; La Giulietta and her uncle on one side; Donato opposite. Old Stefano has insisted on paying for his niece's ticket and his own, notwithstanding that he is secretly of opinion that third-class seats in the cheap train which leaves after the express, would have answered their purpose as well.

The girl has never been to Venice. Only once before has she travelled by rail. That was to Mantua and back by an ordinary market-train, some three or four years ago. At first, the express speed frightens her. She scarcely dares to watch the flying landscape. But this terror soon wears off; and presently Donato draws her attention to two castles on a solitary hill—the one standing high in picturesque ruin; the other half way between the plain and the summit, and comparatively modern. These are the castles of the Montecchi. That shattered stronghold above is at least as old as the

famous feud; and Romeo was probably born within its walls.

Now they pass Vicenza with its lofty tower, and Padua with its domes. Then come marshy flats; and soon a broad river is crossed, and Mestre is reached, and beyond Mestre lies a silver lake stretching away to the horizon. Quaint fishing-boats with parti-coloured sails glide slowly here and there across that placid waste; yonder are some three or four black specks of gondolas; and far away, from the midst of a low-lying bank of soft warm haze, rise the shadowy towers and cupolas of Venice.

Now the train enters upon the long bridge, and the shining waters are all around them. The mainland becomes a strip of sand in the distance; the dream-like city rises higher and nearer; and then, all at once, they slacken speed, run under cover, and come to a dead stop in a station—a big, common-place railway terminus like any other, full of clamour and bustle.

“It’s all very well,” says Uncle Stefano; “but I liked it best as it used to be in my time, when you took a boat and rowed across from Mestre. It don’t seem natural to come to Venice by railway.”

Now they emerge upon a broad flight of water-washed steps, and there is a general rush towards the gondolas, of which a black fleet is drawn up, waiting for hire. And now, from amid a crowd of porters, gondoliers, and hotel-touters, there steps a smart sailor, who touches his broad-brimmed straw hat, puts a whistle to his lips, and blows a shrill note that rings high above all the din of voices.

Instantly, from the opposite side of the canal, there darts forward a trim long-boat manned by six rowers, who hoist their oars in salute when Donato comes down the steps.

"Round the Grand Canal," says he, handing La Giulietta to the cushioned seat in the stern.

So they take their places. Then the rowers bend to their oars; the boatswain steers; the long-boat shoots out into the middle of the stream. And now, as they cleave their rapid way, the green water scintillating at every stroke, there is unfolded a wondrous panorama—a panorama of pillared palace-fronts inlaid with precious marbles; picturesque churches of old brown brick; and stately bell-towers, with pyramidal roofs clear cut against the blue. And there are huge posts before the palace doors, striped red and white, and green and blue,

which cast their many-coloured reflections in the shifting waters. And there are gondolas moored to these posts; gondolas everywhere; gondolas crossing and re-crossing, going with the stream and against the stream. And there are pleasure-boats with gay awnings; barges laden with grain, and casks, and timber, and sand; market-boats piled high with pumpkins, melons, and green and golden gourds. Yonder, under a vine-trellis, sit a party of gondoliers drinking and smoking. Here comes a eight-oared pinnace full of white-coated officers. Now the boat glides past the mouth of a side canal, and they hear the wild cry of a coming gondolier—"Stall! ah, Stall!" Now they pass under the mighty arch of the Rialto, all iridescent with reflected lights. This beautiful church is Santa Maria della Salute; that long building with columned portico looking to the lagune, is the Sea Custom-House. And yonder lies the island of Saint George; and that cloistered palace, flushed with rose and patterned with lace-work, and those opalescent domes beyond, and that solitary bell-tower standing alone, like a giant obelisk of channelled brickwork—these are the Ducal Palace, and the Cathedral and Campanile of St. Mark.

The girl holds fast by her uncle's hand. She says nothing. She only looks, and is silent. As a child, she used to watch the clouds at sunset, fancying how the pale green heaven was a stainless sea flowing between islands of amethyst and gold, and picturing to herself how, beyond that sea and those islands, lay the Heavenly City with gates of jasper and pavements of pearl, from whose battlements her mother looked down and listened to her evening prayer. But what dream-city ever shone so fair as this, or looked so vision-like?

"Those are the Royal Gardens, where you see the trees," says Donato; "and that open space where two high columns are standing alone is the Piazza of St. Mark. That white arch spanning the water-way between the Ducal Palace and the next building (you see it high above the bridge across which people are passing), that is the Bridge of Sighs. And look! beyond that farthest point stretches the great sand-bank which they call the Lido; and the Lido divides us from the Adriatic Sea."

"But is not this the sea?" she asks, wonderingly.

"No, no, my little girl," interposes Uncle Stefano. "These are the Lagunes; salt-water

shallows that rise and fall with the tide."

They are level now with the Sea Custom-House, beyond which rises a forest of masts.

"You see that big vessel yonder?" continues Donato. "That is the Austrian guardship. They fire a gun at sunset. And that great steamer with the white funnels is the English mail-steamer; and this is—the *Diamante*."

This? This three-masted vessel, all dressed with flags and streamers . . . this the *Diamante*!

They glide alongside of the shining black hull. A rope is thrown and caught. The men ship their oars; the boatswain steadies the side of the boat against the foot of the accommodation-ladder; Donato jumps out, hands La Giulietta up the side, and as she sets her foot upon the deck, takes off his cap and bids her welcome with as much honour as if she were a queen.

The first and second mates, with gold bands to their caps and anchor buttons to their jackets, are standing by to receive them. They salute their Captain and take off their caps to his guests. The sailors have the name of the ship painted on the ribbon that goes round their hats. The decks are smooth as glass, and clean as new-fallen snow. The brass fittings of the

wheel, and the binnacle, and the companion-way, shine like gold! Guns, too! Warlike, deadly-looking guns, mounted on gun-carriages; as if the *Diamante* were a ship of war!

"Does that surprise you?" says the Captain, with his grave smile. "A merchant vessel of this tonnage is bound to carry heavy ordnance. We need them for firing salutes; and sometimes even for self-defence. We might fall in with such folk as pirates, off Borneo and the coast of China; and then we should be glad enough of our guns."

"I thought you traded only between Bari and Venice," says Uncle Stefano, with a bewildered face.

"I never said that. Not but what we have sometimes shipped a cargo at Bari. But, for the most part, the *Diamante* trades farther afield. Our last trip was to the West India Islands."

Then he takes them round the decks, and La Giulietta, who has never seen anything in the way of a boat bigger than the pleasure-skiffs on the Adige, has the compass explained to her, and the use of the steersman's wheel; and peeps down into the huge, dark, empty hold, not long since cleared of its cargo of indigo,

coffee, and spices. Then a bell sounds, and they go down to luncheon.

A cabin, not large, indeed, but well lighted, with little mirrors let into the pannelled walls, and fittings of horsehair and mahogany, and a sofa-seat under the stern windows; a table glittering with glass and bright with flowers; a luncheon which is in truth a dinner, well cooked, well served; wines that froth when they are poured out, and forks made of silver and bigger than spoons!—such wonders as these hold the simple guests silent and awestruck. Donato takes the head of the table, and his first mate the foot; La Giulietta sits at her lover's right hand; her uncle at his left. The second mate does not appear. The steward waits, with a napkin under his arm. Little is done in the way of conversation; and that little is led by the Captain and respectfully seconded by the mate. La Giulietta, meanwhile, marvels how her uncle can find courage to eat in the midst of so much magnificence; for Stefano Beni, despite his amazement, is perfectly able to enjoy his dinner. The mate leaves the table when the cloth is removed; and the Captain and his guests are served with coffee. Then it is time to see something of the sights of Venice.

"First let me show you my counting-house and sleeping-berth," says Donato, opening a door that leads into two little cabins, the one giving upon the other.

The first, which he calls his "counting-house," is a tiny office in which he keeps his ledgers, log-book, charts, correspondence, and so forth. The second, besides the ordinary berth-furniture, contains some three or four shelves of books, a telescope on brackets, and, arrayed upon the walls, some curious Oriental arms, a cutlass, a fowling-piece, and a brace of pistols. The books in their handsome bindings look so attractive, that *Giulietta* ventures, timidly, to take one from the shelf; but it proves to be in some foreign language, and she can make nothing of it. Replacing it, she takes down another. This time, not only the language but the very alphabet is unknown to her.

"You are fond of reading, *carina*?" asks her lover.

"I sometimes think I am too fond of it."

"Yes? And what reading do you like best—poetry and romances? Ah! I thought as much. Nay, my books will not please you."

She was looking now at a well-worn little volume, gilt edged and vellum bound.

"What is this?" she asked, shyly. "It is not Italian—it looks like a Missal."

"It is so far like a Missal, that it is in Latin. These are the Odes of Horace. Have you never heard of Horace? He was a poet, and a Roman—a Roman of the old Pagan time when Jove was worshipped and Christ was not yet come."

"That must have been before Romeo and Giulietta?"

"Ay; long before."

"And you can read it? Why, you are as learned as Padre Anselmo!"

"Who is Padre Anselmo?"

"He is the parish-priest of Montorio—a saint upon earth; and learned—oh! so learned! He knows not only Latin, but Greek; and he has written a book."

"He must be a wonderful man," said Donato, smiling. "But what will you say if I tell you that I have a friend at Bari, a Canon of the Cathedral, who knows Hebrew and Arabic as well as Latin and Greek; and who has written at least a dozen books, some of which are as big as those ledgers of mine you were looking at just now?"

The girl lifted her eyes to him in wonder. A

Canon of the Cathedral! It was as if he had said that he was intimate with the Pope.

The wheelwright, meanwhile, was peering somewhat curiously at a small ebony case that hung near the cabin-door. It was a neatly made little case, like a tiny shrine, and it had folding doors mounted on silver hinges, and a silver key-hole. The whole thing, frame and all, did not measure more than eight inches by six.

"May one ask what this is?" he said.

Donato took a small silver key from his watch-chain, unlocked the case, and disclosed a couple of miniatures on a background of purple velvet. The one was a mere head—a boy's head, apparently—set cherub-like in a mist of clouds against a background of blue sky; the other represented a lady dressed in the short-waisted fashion so familiar to ourselves in portraits of the Princess Charlotte and her contemporaries.

The girl's colour changed.

"How beautiful!"

She said it, as it were, under her breath, and with a sinking heart. She dreaded to ask whose portraits they were. Could it be that her lover had already been a husband and a father?

"My mother," said Donato, with tender seriousness.

The wheelwright pulled out his spectacles, wiped them carefully, and stared at the miniatures in respectful silence. La Giulietta's eyes filled with sudden tears.

"She was very beautiful. She died many, many years ago, when I was a lad."

"And this?" said old Stefano. "Is this your own portrait?"

Donato, a yet graver shade stealing over his features, shook his head:

"My younger brother," he said softly.

"He is living?"

But the girl, with a woman's quick sympathy, saw how it was, and answered for him.

"No, no," she said, hurriedly. "Don't ask—it pains him!"

Donato closed the ebony doors and turned the key in silence. Then he drew her to his side, and kissed her on the forehead.

"I have only you, dear," he said.

Five minutes later they were in a gondola, gliding across the shining waters and making for the landing-place in front of the Piazza of St. Mark. And then the rest of the afternoon went by in a wondrous dream—a dream of

intricate canals crossed by innumerable bridges ; of narrow streets crowded with foot-passengers ; of churches all sculpture without, all golden gloom of mosaics and paintings within ; of islands lying afar off in the warm blaze of the sinking sun ; of gardens, and public squares, and music of military bands ; of the soft lapsing of green waters against marble steps ; of a crimson sunset, and a magical twilight ; of night and the stars, and the flying train again. And then home.

CHAPTER III.

UNDER THE DARK ARCHWAY.

“I CAN hardly believe that it was not a dream !”

It was La Giulietta who spoke. Her uncle, tired after his day's work, had dropped asleep in his chair. The lovers were out upon the balcony, talking about Venice. It was a little after eight in the evening. The sky was dark overhead ; and save some empty vetturas, the yard below was deserted. Old Anita, with her brazier and her three-legged stool, had cleared out long ago from under the archway ; the business of the trattoria was over for the day ; and only here and there between attic and basement was a lighted window to be seen ; for already most of the lodgers in the Osteria del Cappello were gone to bed.

“Wait till you have seen Venice by moon-

light," replied Donato ; " then, indeed, you will say it must be a dream. What I like is to take a gondola and go about the side-canal's at night, gliding silently out of darkness into light, and back again into darkness. Everything is ghostly. You round a corner, and something splashes into the water behind you—it seems as if a murder might have been done. You pass under a balcony, and hear voices in stealthy conversation ; or under a lighted window, and listen to a woman singing within. Every house seems full of mystery—every gondola you meet seems to carry a secret."

" I don't think I should like it," said the girl.
" I should be afraid."

" Not if I were with you, dear ?"

" Ah, no—not with you."

" You would go anywhere, and feel safe anywhere, with me ?"

" Anywhere !"

" There are so many places to which I should like to take you—ay, and to which I will take you, by and by. Beautiful islands where ferns grow to the size of trees, and palm-woods peopled with monkeys and parrots come down to the water's edge. Some of these are coral islands, built up from the bottom of the sea by

myriads of tiny insects. Those are places in which winter is unknown. Then in summer we will steer northwards, to the coasts of Sweden and Norway, where you will see whales spouting in deep water, and seals sunning themselves on the sands. And at one place to which I will take you, you shall behold the sun shining at midnight. You can hardly believe that? Yet it is true."

"How much you know!" she said. "How much you have seen!"

"A sailor cannot help picking up scraps of knowledge by the way. We do not go to sea with our eyes shut."

"Ah, but you have education!"

"I can read and write, and keep my log and my ledgers."

The girl shook her head.

"You know Latin," she said, "and other foreign tongues printed in strange letters that I had never seen till I looked at your books the other day."

"What of that? I am a trader, and my business takes me to foreign ports where I should be badly off indeed if I could not make myself understood. Besides, like yourself, I am fond of reading; and at sea, with plenty of

leisure, it would be hard if I could not manage to be learning something."

She listened; she sighed.

"It is not that," she said. "It is not what you have taught yourself, or what you have picked up. You are a scholar. Your—your mother was a lady. Nay, I am a poor, ignorant girl; but in this I cannot be deceived. I saw it in her portrait. She was not one of us—nor are you."

"You know me for what I am—a trader: a man of the people!"

"No; you are—a gentleman."

"And supposing I were a prince," he said, lightly; "what then?"

"I should be too far beneath you—as I am now."

"Why, *Giulietta mia*! Why, *carina*—what folly is this?"

He caught her in his arms; he kissed her eyes, and found them wet with tears.

"You are a silly child," he said. "If I were a King and you loved me, your love would make you my equal! But I am not a King. I am not even 'Romeo and a Montague.' I am simple *Cesare Donato*, who loves you with all his heart, and loves you for all his life. Listen,

dearest—I am respectably born ; rather more so, perhaps, than most men of my station. And you are right in believing that I have received a tolerably good education. But do you suppose that I want a learned wife? Should I love you one jot better if you knew Latin?”

“No, but——”

“But what?”

“I fear you will love me less by and by, if—if you are ashamed of me.”

“My *Giulietta*,” said her lover, seriously, “you may be quite sure that I know my own mind, and that I shall never change. I am older than you by many years ; some might say, perhaps, that I am too old and too grave for one so young as yourself—so young and so bright! But old as I am, you are my first love.”

“Am I? Am I, indeed?”

“My first, dear ; and my last. With me, it is once and for ever.”

“Once and for ever!” she repeated, nestling closer within his arm.

“And never—never again—tell me that I could be ashamed of you. How could I be anything but proud of the woman I love? How could I love her, if I was not proud of her?”

"But I am only a poor girl," she whispered. "I have no knowledge—no manners. When your friends see me"

"I have no friends," he interrupted, quickly. "Or rather, I have but one—that one of whom I told you the other day. You need not be afraid of him; he is an old man, learned as one of the Fathers of the Church, and simple as a child."

"But you have relations?"

"Well, I have cousins; but I have not seen them for many years. You know how it is with relations. If one is brought up with them from childhood, the tie is close and real; but when families are scattered and the young ones grow up apart, then relationship ceases to be a tie, and is forgotten. That is my case. Those distant relatives may be dead for aught I know—I should hardly remember them if I saw them; and I am sure they would not remember me."

"I have relations whom I have never even seen," said the girl; "my Aunt Francesca Petrucelli and her family. She lives near Naples, at a place called San Lorenzo. She is a widow, and has a farm of her own, and a family of three daughters and four sons. I should dearly like

to see her, and my seven unknown cousins."

"I will take you there, carina, if you like, when we go for our wedding cruise. No—don't thank me. Whatever pleases you makes me happy."

"You must not indulge me too much," she said. "You will spoil me."

He passed his hand caressingly over her hair.

"I had always meant to take you to Naples and Sicily for that first trip, my darling. And I have been thinking, too, how we will make you comfortable on board the *Diamante*. I mean to shift my first mate to a berth amidships, and turn his present cabin into a sort of dressing-room and counting-house for myself. Then we will knock away the partition between my own two little cabins, and make a good state-room for you. Mind, I expect my little wife to be a good sailor! She will have to go round the world with me."

A vettura drawn by a white horse came jolting under the archway, and drew up in the middle of the yard. The girl had shrunk back at the first sound of wheels; but seeing the old white horse, she was reassured and went on talking. 'Tonio Moretti's horses were both bays.

"How long would it take to go round the world?" she asked.

"In a sailing vessel?—impossible to tell. Much would depend on her length of stay in foreign ports, and still more on wind and weather. However, I don't propose that we shall literally circumnavigate the globe, carina; but only that you shall make many a voyage with me in the *Diamante*."

"But what would become of Uncle Stefano?"

"He can come too, if he likes. We have accommodation enough and to spare."

"As if Uncle Stefano would go to sea! Yet how lonely he would be here in Verona!"

"Why need he stay in Verona? He has worked long enough. It is time he took life more easily. What if he came to Bari? I have a house there, you know, and a bit of land. I have let the land, hitherto; and as for the house, I have only lived in it for a few weeks at a time, twice or thrice in the year. Now I am going to furnish it, and make it pretty for you; and if your uncle would live with us and farm the land for me, I would take it back into my own hands. How would that be, think you?"

She thought, of course, that nothing could be better. It was but the other day that he said

how he would fain sit in the shade of his own vine, and eat polenta of his own growing; and would not this be almost the same thing?

The vetturino in the yard, meanwhile, had taken his horse out of the traces, and led him into the stable. And now they could hear the other horses whinnying a welcome to their comrade, and the vetturino whistling and moving to and fro. In the street outside, all was as quiet as at midnight.

"Tell me about your house at Bari," she said, her cheek resting against his shoulder. "Is it an old house? Were you born there?"

"It is a little white house, carina; neither very new nor very old; and I certainly was not born there, for I bought it only two or three years ago. It was just a sailor's fancy; for when a man is knocking about the ocean, he likes to know that there is a rood or so of dry land all his own, on which he can set foot when he comes ashore. Well, the house stands high, on a terrace looking to the sea. It has a pergola in front; and on the terrace there grows a palm-tree—a real African palm. The hill-side is covered with vines and olive-gardens; and down below, on a jutting promontory, washed on three sides by the bluest sea in the world,

lies the great white town, with its castle, and its cathedral, and its harbour full of shipping."

"It must be as beautiful as Venice!"

"Ah, no—there is but one Venice. Yet——"

"Yet what?"

He leaned over the balcony, and looked round the yard.

"I fancied I heard a sound underneath," he said; "as if some one was listening."

"Perhaps it was Monna Teresa shaking out her cloth after supper. Her balcony is just below ours."

"Very likely. At all events, she is not there now."

"And you were saying——"

"Well, I was saying that Bari is not like Venice. But it is a bright and busy place, in a land of sunshine and plenty; and I think your Uncle Stefano, smoking his pipe at sunset in that little pergola——"

"What about me?" asks the wheelwright, from within, waking with a start.

"A plot, little uncle!"

"A plot to starve me, eh? Do you know what o'clock it is, my little girl? Twenty minutes past nine, and no supper ready!"

So La Giulietta hurries in to spread the

table; and presently they are all sitting together at their evening meal—a meal literally of Attic simplicity, consisting of bread, salad, salted olives, a kind of sweet cake made with chestnut flour, and a measure of country wine in a wicker-flask. For Cesare Donato is now become as one of themselves, and partakes their ordinary fare.

While at supper, he leads back to the subject of Bari. To-morrow he must go to Venice, to ship part of his cargo; thence to Trieste, and from Trieste to Smyrna; touching at Bari by the way, in order to set a builder to work upon the repairing of his house. He will be gone not less than a month—possibly as long as five weeks. In the meanwhile (assuming, as a matter of course, that they are to live together as one family) the question to be settled is, whether Uncle Stefano will undertake to farm the land?

To this, the wheelwright, though inwardly flattered, replies with a string of objections. He has lived all his days in Verona, and is too old to be pulled up by the roots. He has no mind, at his age, to live under another man's roof. Besides, what should a fellow who has

been making wheels all his life, understand about farming?

"How much land have you?" he asks, presently.

"Very little—about sixty acres, planted with olives and almonds."

"You call that 'very little,' do you? I call it a great deal. And as for growing olives and almonds, I know as much about that work as you know about fitting spokes to a nave. No, thank you! I'll neither spoil your crops, nor make a fool of myself. But I'll tell you what I will do, if you will like it. Find me some little place near by—anything with four walls and a roof, and half a dozen acres of land that I could till with my own two hands—and I'll end my days there and be content."

"I will build you a house, and let you six acres of my own land," said Donato.

But the old man would hear of no compromise. His mind was made up. He would not hire; he would buy. To own "a bit of land," to cultivate it himself, to eat "polenta of his own growing," had been the patient ambition of his life, and he would not be baulked of it. The Italian peasant nature, the

deeply-rooted love of the soil for the soil's sake, was strong within him.

"Find me that," he said, "and I shall be happier than a king; and it will be for your children, when I die."

So Donato promised to find it, and the thing was settled.

The lovers were long saying their last words that night in the passage. They would not meet again for many weeks; and it was their first parting.

"It is a foolish thing to ask," said Donato; "but I want you, dear, to give me something that you have touched, or worn. A glove, a flower—anything—no matter what!"

She left him for a moment, and came back with a book in her hand.

"It is old and worthless," she said; "but it was my mother's. And there is not a page of it that I have not read a hundred times over."

It was a thin volume in a parchment cover, dog-eared, and broken, and yellow with age. It had once had a clasp. The rivet-holes were there; but the clasp was gone.

He glanced at the title-page.

"You call this worthless? Why it is Luigi da

Porto's 'History of Two Noble Lovers,'—the rare original edition of *Romeo and Giulietta*! You must not give me this—it is too valuable."

"If it is valuable, so much the better," she replied, simply. "I give it to you because it is precious to me—and I love you."

He kissed the book, and put it in the breast-pocket of his pilot-coat.

"Then I accept it. And what shall I give you?"

"That silver ring upon your finger."

"This? It is too rough and ugly, and has too sad a history. It belonged to an Abyssinian slave; and it was sold to me by his owner, in the slave-market at Alexandria. Besides, I will not give you a ring, till I put the wedding-ring on your finger."

"Why so? I know two girls who are betrothed; and their lovers have each given them a ring."

"Well, sailors are superstitious; and I should look upon it as a bad omen. No, my darling—I cannot give you a ring; but I will bring you a bracelet from Smyrna. In the meanwhile, take this little seal. I have worn it for years on my watch-chain; and see—it is engraved with a dog's head. That means 'Fidelity.'"

"I will put it on a ribbon, and wear it day and night till you come back."

He took both her hands in his.

"I will write to you to-morrow evening from Venice," he said. "And remember, I shall look for letters at every port—Trieste, Bari, Smyrna."

"Che! che! Don't be out there all night, saying good-bye!" shouted the wheelwright, testily.

"He is right. The longer one lingers, the harder it is to part! God bless you, my darling."

"I cannot bear you to go," she said, clinging to him.

"And I cannot bear to leave you!"

He folded her in his arms; he kissed her with many kisses.

"My Giulietta, good-bye."

"No, no—not yet—a minute longer, my love! —my Romeo!"

He kissed her once again—put her from him—shut the door quickly, and was gone!

For a moment, she stood listening to the rapid ring of his footfall growing fainter down the stairs; then crept away to her own little

room; cowered down in the dark, and wept silently.

It was a wide, stone staircase, dimly lighted here and there. Donato ran down quickly. But there was an unaccustomed lump in his throat that made him stop for a moment at the bottom and draw a deep breath.

“Poor little thing!”

He brushed his hand across his eyes. Man-like, he was impatient of his pain, and half ashamed of it. So he told himself that he was pitying his little Giulietta, while in truth he was pitying Cesare Donato.

Then he took out a cigarette, and crossed the courtyard; intending to borrow a light from the Madonna, before whose shrine a feeble wick was burning. Now beside the little lamp there stood a broken tumbler containing a handful of faded flowers; and these flowers caught his eye, just as he was about to touch the flame with the end of his cigarette. He recognized some of the orchids and edelweiss that he had sent her nearly a fortnight ago. And this was what she had done. Poor child!

Touched by the artless piety of the little offering, he put back his cigarette. To light it

so would be sacrilege in her eyes ; and, though he smiled at his own weakness, he forebore for her sake. Then he looked up at her balcony ; but old Stefano was already gone to his room, and in the window there was no light. All the house was dark. The empty vetturas stood in the middle of the yard ; the osteria was shut up ; the stable-door was locked for the night.

To linger was idle ; so, buttoning his coat over the old book she had given him, he turned towards the street.

It was dark in the yard, and darker still under the archway. Yet amid that depth of blackness, the seaman's keen sight seemed to detect something—something that was not mere shadow. Was it a projection of the masonry ? Was it a man standing up flat against the wall ?

Whistling carelessly, but keeping his eye upon this unknown object, he went on unhesitatingly. That instant the figure sprang upon him, grappled with him in deadly silence, and rolled with him on the ground.

CHAPTER IV.

CHRISTMAS EVE IN BAVARIA.

A CHRISTMAS meeting at Pastor Kreutzmann's—so homely, so hearty, so hospitable—more resembled a clan-gathering in some Tyrolean farmstead than an evening party within the charmed circle of Munich society. For Munich society—governed by a Draconian law of etiquette, and stultified by the religious observance of a code of infinitely minute formalities—was at that time one of the most artificial in Europe. It oscillated between the extremes of servility and insolence; and it reproduced, at all events in its three or four uppermost strata, the stilted absurdities of Versailles two hundred years before. Bred under a despotism of precedence, and educated in an atmosphere of petty ceremonial, the upper-class Bavarian of that mimic Court was as learned in

matters of genealogy as the Gotha Almanack, and as skilled in the art of bowing as Sir Pertinax Macsycophant. He spent his life in the feverish pursuit of a decoration, a promotion, or a place; and if half a century of toadyism chanced to be at last rewarded with the office of Deputy-Assistant-Court-Boot-jack-in-Waiting, he was forthwith translated to the seventh heaven of gratified ambition, and died content.

It need scarcely be said that a society composed of Deputy-Assistant-Court-Boot-jacks-in-Waiting, their patrons, clients, wives, families, and friends—a society built up circle above circle, clique within clique, each duller, stiffer, more purgatorial than the one next below it—was not only the most artificial but the most portentously exclusive that our century has beheld. A stranger armed with a diplomatic introduction—above all, a stranger with a title—could obtain admission to its dismal coteries without much difficulty. Lancelot Lord Brackenbury, for instance, might have spent his Christmas Eve in any of the most jealously-guarded saloons of Munich—nay, at the Royal Palace itself, had he been so minded; but to a “Von”-less Bavarian gentleman, no matter how

well educated or well mannered, the social platform one step above his own was as hopelessly inaccessible as Mecca to a Giaour. As for the simple Kreutzmann family, they were as much beyond the pale of what was called "society" as if they belonged to some savage tribe unweaned from flint implements and bone carvings.

Yet the Kreutzmanns themselves, in common with the honest Bâirische middle-class to which they belonged, believed quite innocently and devoutly in the sublime infallibility of all these little Chamberlains, Marshals, Gold Sticks, High Stewards, Equerries, and other Court functionaries who revolved at such an immeasurable distance above their heads. To them a Deputy-Assistant-Court-Bootjack-in-Waiting was invested with almost superhuman dignity; while the King and the ex-King, the Queen, the Princes, the Princesses, and all the Royal and Serene Highnesses of the family, down to their august seventy-times-seventh cousins thrice removed, were godlike beings of whom it would be treason to suppose that they were compounded of merely mortal clay, or liable to such cracks and breakages as plebeian pottery is heir to.

And now Frau Kreutzmann's Christmas

gathering was actually graced by the presence of a real, live English "Herr Baron," as godlike, as gifted, as superior to humanity in general, as any native luminary whose titles were to be found in the Bavarian Court Guide. Surely the good soul would have been more than mortal, if she had not felt a flutter of honest pride when that same Herr Baron led her niece Kätchen out for the first waltz, and engaged the hand of Brenda for the second!

"You see him? He who danced just now with our Kätchen—that is the Herr Baron. He lodges at the Hotel Maulick. He is betrothed to Fraülein Winifred. That is she—that fair maiden sitting yonder in the corner of the room. She does not dance to-night—she is in too deep mourning. She only looks on. Beautiful?—I should think so, indeed! Beautiful and gentle as an angel! She is living with us for the winter—about to study in Herr Krüger's atelier. She is an orphan, and has lately lost her last blood relation—a dear, sweet child! Already she is like one of ourselves. I don't know what we shall do when it comes to parting from her—Kätchen and Brenda will break their hearts. For how long, do you ask? Ah! that I cannot say. A year

was talked about; but who knows? Perhaps they will marry before then. They will make a beautiful couple. And noble—the noblest of the noble! 'Tis said he owns estates as big as all Suabia!”

Repeating the same little story in almost the same words, Frau Kreutzmann went round among her guests; whereupon each plump Frau in succession held up her hands, opened her eyes as wide as possible, and (varying the ejaculation more or less profanely) exclaimed:—

“Ach, Himmel! You don't say so, Cousin Lisbeth!—A Herr Baron! And what is his most high lordship's name and title?”

To which Frau Kreutzmann, with as near an approach to the English as her tongue could frame, replied:—

“The Herr Baron, Lord Brankenburg.”

The younger guests were even more interested and more inquisitive than the elder. The girls gathered round Kätchen and Brenda, asked innumerable questions, and listened open-mouthed to all that was told them. Had the Herr Baron a castle in England? Why was he not in uniform? Why did he wear no ribbons or decorations? Was the beautiful Fraülein also noble? Had she “the florins”? Was she fond

of him? Did he adore her? When were they to be married? Most interesting of all was the fact that these illustrious strangers were but just engaged.

"It is a romance!" sighed a stout damsel, whose two long plaits of magnificent flaxen hair hung down her back, tied with blue ribbons. "But will there be no betrothal-feast? No cards? No announcement in the Court *Zeitung*?"

To which Kätchen and Brenda replied that the Herr Baron and Fraülein Winifred wished their engagement to be as private as possible; that, in fact, the Herr Baron was going back to England at the end of the week.

It was strictly a family party, and consisted of relations only. There was the Pastor's only brother, who kept a school at Weilheim; and there were Frau Kreutzmann's three married sisters with their husbands and families; to say nothing of half-a-dozen maiden aunts, besides nephews, nieces, and cousins innumerable. Most of these good folk were farmers from the neighbourhood of Partenkirche and the Walchensee; one or two were timber merchants; but the most important personage of the family was a certain great-uncle, who was a brewer

and burgomaster of Starnberg, and who was reputed to be worth a hundred thousand florins. In short, there must have been nearly a hundred guests assembled that evening under Pastor Kreutzmann's roof.

The elder women, with scarcely an exception, wore gowns of rich black silk or satin, with sleeves puffed at the top and narrow at the wrists, little shawls of coloured silk or lace, and caps and aprons trimmed with old yellow blonde; while two very old ladies, who came all the way from the borders of the Bavarian Forest, appeared in turban-like head-dresses of dark moleskin. One or two of the younger damsels who lived in the town and aspired to be fashionable, were dressed in white muslin trimmed with gay ribbons; but the rest, like Kätchen and Brenda, wore the picturesque short skirt and embroidered cap which now only survives in rural districts, and, like most national costumes, is rapidly becoming a thing of the past.

The guests amused themselves after the manner of middle-class Germans in general and Bavarians in particular. That is to say, the elder men congregated in a room apart, smoking and beer-drinking. The young people danced

in the best parlour, which was cleared for the occasion ; and the married women sat round and looked on. A couple of violins, two clarionets and a flute, made excellent music in the passage outside ; while every now and then, between the waltzes, a part-song would be sung by four or eight voices, or some skilled performer would “oblige the company” with a solo on the zither.

A nation that dines at mid-day, goes to the theatre at four, and comes home to supper at eight, issues its invitations naturally enough for evening parties at five. Frau Kreutzmann’s guests all arrived at that primitive hour. The business of the evening was inaugurated with coffee, cakes, and beer ; dancing began a little before six ; and because on Christmas Eve late hours were excusable, the supper was put off till ten. But the great event of the evening, after all, was Frau Kreutzmann’s Christmas-Tree—that Christmas-Tree which for the last three days had been locked up in a room by itself, unseen by any eyes save those of Kätchen and Brenda, who were deputed to decorate it. This Christmas-Tree was the good Frau’s invariable *coup de théâtre* ; and her guests knew perfectly well that it was sure to be forthcoming. Nevertheless, it was *de rigueur* to

affect entire ignorance of the impending event.

"We have a little surprise in store for you, by and by," says Frau Kreutzmann, first to one and then to another. "Aha! you will see! Wait till half-an-hour before supper—you will see!"

Whereupon the nephew or cousin so addressed puts on a puzzled face, and professes all the wonder proper to the occasion.

In the meanwhile, dancing went on apace; each waltz ending in Bavarian fashion with a thunderous stamp, sometimes accompanied by a loud "Hah!" in which all the performers united. The Herr Baron, having done his devoir by his host's two nieces, retired from the field, and became a spectator for the rest of the evening. It may be that he found these solid Bavarian damsels more interesting from an artistic point of view, than light in hand to dance with.

"Does this amuse you?" he asked, standing beside Winifred's chair.

The couples were just pairing off for something like the eleventh waltz of the evening.

"Very much. They dance so well; and the music is charming."

"Doesn't it make you wish to take a turn also?"

"I?" she said, smiling. "I, who never learned

to dance—who have never seen dancing till to-night? You forget what a barbarian I am.”

“Put it the other way, and say that I forgot you were so highly civilised. What is dancing, but a survival of barbarism—like tattooing, or the wearing of earrings? Nay, I mean it. You should see how they waltz at some of these village festivals up in the mountain valleys!”

“It must be very picturesque.”

“Picturesque?—well, they spin round for hours together, like teetotums; and when they get tired of spinning, they extemporise the most amazing variations on the original figure. Sometimes the women will gather in a knot in the centre, linking arms and stamping, while the men leap and slap their thighs; sometimes the men go to the centre, while the women hop round on one leg! It is as wild a piece of savagery as any Maori war-dance. For my own part, I believe that all these popular dances are of remote antiquity. The Albanian Greeks have a sword and musket-dance which is undoubtedly a survival of the Pyrrhic dance. The Spanish Cachuca came from ancient Egypt, castanets and all. And as for the Neapolitan Tarantella and Saltarella, you have but to come with me to-morrow morning to the Etruscan vase-rooms

at the old Pinacotheka to see them depicted as they were danced in Latium and Campania two thousand years ago."

"And that is what you call a survival of barbarism!" said Winifred, indignantly. "Now, to my thinking, it is we who are barbarians and degenerate. If I were an Albanian girl, how proud I should be to see my brother or my lover dance that Pyrrhic dance!"

"Would you not rather go into a corner, and weep for the glory that had become a mere tradition? Would you not ask:—

'Where is the Pyrrhic Phalanx gone?'

Give me rather our Neapolitan Saltarella—a classic survival, if you like; but with nothing of fallen heroism about it."

"What is it, then? What is it like?"

"It is a remnant of the old Bacchic jollities; and the dance, as I said a moment ago, is just like the wild groups on the painted vases—all wooing and rejecting, flying and pursuing. There is one figure in which the men pair off two and two, hooking their left legs one in the other, and hopping back to back; their partners meanwhile beating their tambourines, and springing into the air like wild Bacchantes."

"I should like to see that!"

"I have seen it hundreds of times when I was a boy. We had a villa, you know, at Castellamare, where we spent our winters; and whenever there was a popular festa, some half-a-dozen couples of young men and girls—our own boatmen and their sweethearts generally—would come in costume, and dance for us in the hall. It was a scene worth painting—my father and mother sitting apart, in two antique carved chairs; the servants peeping over the balustrades of the great staircase; four or five tall, bare-footed fishermen in scarlet woollen caps, standing round with lighted torches; and in the centre of the marble floor, the dancers whirling to the music of a couple of mandolines. How plainly I see it! How plainly I see the house and all its surroundings—the loggia where my mother sat on sunny afternoons—the orange-walk where Cuthbert used to carry me to and fro, when I was a tiny little fellow—the old-fashioned garden, terrace below terrace, with beds laid out in heraldic patterns, where you looked down upon the family coat-of-arms emblazoned in living flowers!"

"It must have been a beautiful place," said Winifred. "What has become of it?"

"I have no idea. It was sold after my mother's death, and I have never been near it since."

"Would you mind taking me to see it some day, Lancelot?" she asked, hesitatingly.

A troubled look came into his face.

"I hardly know," he said. "In one way it would be a sad sort of pleasure; but"

"But the pain would be greater than the pleasure! I ought to have known that—I ought not to have asked you! Forget that I said it, Lancelot."

Their talk had become so earnest that they forgot all about the waltzers and the scene before their eyes. Now, however, they became aware of a general movement in the direction of the door.

It was half-past nine o'clock, and the great event of the evening was about to come off.

"Dear Fraülein Winifred," whispered Frau Kreutzmann, with a beaming countenance, "will his Excellency the Herr Baron condescend to come and see our Christmas Tree?"

CHAPTER V.

THE KEY OF THE BLUE CLOSET.

IT was a Christmas Tree to be proud of. So everyone said; and so, with modest pride, Frau Kreutzmann told herself, when her guests stood round applauding. It rose ten feet above the tub in which it was planted—a well-grown, sturdy sapling, whose wide-spreading boughs were gay from top to bottom with ribbons, and gifts, and lighted tapers. Never was seen a Christmas Tree so rich in pretty things. Here were presents suited to the needs and tastes of both sexes and of all ages, each labelled with the name of the person for whom it was destined—purses, pipes, cigar-cases, needle-cases, pencil-cases, pen-knives, work-baskets, hymn-books, carved toys from Ober-Ammergau; staghorn brooches from the Black Forest; embroidered braces, slippers, and

Bavarian caps ; pen-holders, seals, paper-knives ; beermugs of painted porcelain and Bavarian glass ; dolls and tops for such as had children at home ; match-boxes, snuff-boxes, musical-boxes ; gloves, neckties, ribbons ; and even such useful commonplaces as pocket-handkerchiefs and stockings ! In short, there was not only a gift for every guest, but there were even gifts for many not actually present.

Great was the hand-clapping, joyous were the exclamations, round about that Christmas Tree. It was "*Schöne !*" It was "*Wunderschöne !*" It was "*Unerhört !*" Were ever gifts so well chosen ! How useful ! How pretty ! What a sackful of florins it must all have cost ! Whose name is that on yonder silver spectacle-case ? Pastor Kreutzmann's—and from the Herr Baron, too—real silver, and engraved with a cypher ! And those beautiful necklaces of amber and ivory, are they also from the Herr Baron, and do they bear the names of Kätschen and Brenda ? *Ach, Himmel !* What it is to have a milord for one's friend ! And see !—that big Bible with the gilt clasp . . . that is also for the good Pastor, from his nieces. The ebony snuff-box inlaid with mother-of-pearl, is for the great-uncle—he who is brewer and bur-

gomaster at Starnberg. This powder-flask is for Rudolf Schwerin, who won the first prize at the shooting-match last autumn; Annchen Braun, who is going to be married, has a cuckoo-clock; and the two old ladies from the Bavarian Forest are provided with warm mittens and slippers for winter wear.

But of all the treasures that adorned that Christmas Tree, there was not one that attracted so much curiosity as a key that hung on the very topmost twig, out of the reach of the tallest. It was a large, ordinary-looking key, with a paper tied to the handle. What key was it? What would it open? For whom was it intended? These were questions that no one seemed able to answer. At last, one youth bolder than the rest, ventured to ask Frau Kreutzmann for what purpose the key was placed there.

Küchen and Brenda looked at each other and smiled. Frau Kreutzmann rubbed her hands, and nodded mysteriously.

"The key? So!—if anyone is curious about the key," said she, "let him take it down, and see what is written on the label."

Thus empowered, the youth fetched an alpenstock with a chamois-horn tip, and hooked the

key off in triumph. A dozen hands were immediately held up.

"*Nein, nein,*" said he, "I have taken it down, and I will be the first to read it."

Still mounted on his chair, he unfolded the label, turned it this way and that, looked blank, and tossed it to the nearest bystander.

"Make what you can of it!" said he. "It's Greek to me."

"What is it? Latin—French—English?"

"Let me look at it!"

"Ask Uncle Kreutzmann!"

"I think it is in English—and that it is for Fraulein Winifred," said the Pastor.

And so it was. A common iron key, not without a touch of rust on the handle—a key some three or four inches long, and addressed in Lancelot's handwriting:—"To Miss Savage, for what it may be worth."

"For me?—'for what it may be worth!' What does it mean?" she asked, confusedly; for all eyes were turned upon her.

"I promised you a Christmas-box," said Lancelot; "and here it is."

"But what am I to do with it? Does it open anything?"

"It is the key of the Blue Closet."

"The Blue Closet?"

"Which, unlike Bluebeard, I give you leave to open."

"I am very grateful; but where is the Blue Closet, and what am I to do with your six headless wives, when I have opened it?"

"They are yours to deal with as you may think fit. You may sketch them, model them, annihilate them, or bury them. You have but to find the door, turn the key, and take possession."

Smiling and puzzled, Winifred looked from one to another. There was some playful mystery here, and the Kreutzmanns were in the secret.

"Kätchen will tell me!" she said.

But Kätchen refused, and no one would enlighten her. She must search the castle, find the Blue Closet, and solve the riddle for herself.

Supper being announced, there was now a rush to the dining-room, where a mighty meal was provided. For though wont themselves to fare with primitive simplicity, the Kreutzmanns knew when and how to be profusely hospitable. At Christmas-time especially, when the good Pastor's kinsfolk were more

his roof and the poor thronged about his door, it might with truth be said that—

“It snowed in hys house of meate and drinke.”

And now, if the feast was Homeric in its plenty, the appetites of the revellers were no less heroic. Mountains of cold veal and sliced voorst perished at the first onslaught; Westphalia hams melted like snow before the sun; cakes of marvellous device vanished like the baseless fabric of a vision; and Bairische beer flowed as freely as metheglin in the halls of Odin.

At length, when young and old had alike performed prodigies of valour, the party broke up; those who lived in Munich and its environs dispersing to their homes, while those who came from afar off were accommodated, some with beds in the house, and others with lodgings in the town.

Having shown her guests to their several quarters, Franz Antzmann prepared to see Winifred up to her room. This was a little act of kindly consideration, which she and her nieces performed invariably as the occasion offered, however, late as it was, and the stairs, as if



"Are you too tired to go in search of the Blue Closet, *liebe* Winifred?" said Brenda.

"You would have me believe that there is a Blue Closet?"

"Can you doubt it?" said Frau Kreutzmann.

"You have the key."

"Which opens nothing!"

But the girls protested that the key was actually the key of the Blue Closet; so, humouring what seemed to her a somewhat pointless jest, Winifred suffered herself to be conducted from corridor to corridor, from door to door, always trying the key, and always trying it in vain.

At length their round brought them to Winifred's own door; and Winifred's own door, it will be remembered, was last but one at the extreme end of the upper corridor. Here then her quest must terminate.

"So there is no Blue Closet, after all!"

"Nay, dear child, you must persevere till you find it!" said Frau Kreutzmann.

"But neither Christine's room nor my own is a Blue Closet; and the end room is empty. How can I persevere further, unless by going out upon the roof?"

"Brave heart holds fast to the last; faint

heart fails on the threshold," said Kätchen, quoting a Bavarian proverb.

"Why not try the end room?" said Brenda.

"Ah!—it is the end room?"

She was tired; perhaps a little weary of the fruitless jest; but something in Brenda's look and tone roused her curiosity.

The door of the end room was locked. She listened; but all was silent within. Then she tried the key; and for the first time, lock and key fitted.

"Some one is inside!" she said, drawing back quickly.

"No one, dear child."

"But I see a light!"

"What of that? Nay, go in—fear nothing!"

Fear! Did Frau Kreutzmann suppose that she was afraid? Granted that her heart was beating a trifle quicker, it was with anticipation—not fear.

She smiled, turned the handle, and went in.

The empty room was an empty room no longer. It was a sculptor's studio and a lady's boudoir in one. There were flowers in the windows, engravings on the walls, warm rugs on the floor; in one corner a stove, a piano, and a writing-table; yonder a couch for rest—an

easel for work—casts to draw from—books for study.

“Well, my child—well, dear Fraülein,” said Frau Kreutzmann, delightedly. “What say you to the Herr Baron’s Christmas present? What do you think of your Blue Closet?”

CHAPTER VI.

IN THE ENGLISCHER GARTEN.

“**B**Y heaven! I don’t know how I am to wrench myself away. And yet, when the hour comes, I suppose I shall take my ticket and my seat, apologise to my opposite neighbour for the length of my legs, and look out of the window when the train moves off, with a face as stolid as if I was not leaving half my life and all my hopes on the banks of the Isar!”

“Whilst I, being only a woman, may lock myself into my room and cry my eyes out. That is, at all events, one of our few privileges—we can howl without disgrace.”

They were rambling in the Englischer Garten, beyond which, on the other side of the river, the Kreutzmanns lived. Having had their portraits taken the other day by a Munich daguerreotypist, they had this morning fetched

the miniatures from his studio; two of those exquisitely delicate and tenderly tinted heads on silvered plates which we all, with so much justice, admired for a few years, while they were in fashion. And now, although it was midday and Winifred was due at the pastor's dinner-table, the lovers still went lingeringly to and fro under the big trees whose barren boughs, clear cut against the sunshine, marbled the path with shadows.

For Lancelot was going back to England by the evening mail; and this was their last walk together.

They had the place to themselves, too; for it was universal "mittag's-essen" in Munich; and streets, and squares, and parks were all deserted. There was no one to observe them; no one to listen to them. They could ramble and talk as they pleased—such disjointed, delicious talk as lovers are wont to indulge in; all retrospect and project, all castle-building and dream-weaving, interspersed with "Do you remember?" and "Did you suspect?" and "Shall you ever forget?"

"I can't say that I have ever yet arrived at howling-point," said Lancelot, replying to Winifred's exposition of the privileges of her sex;

“but I know I felt bad enough that day when I left you sitting in the porch, and knew I should not see you again for a week. You remember how I lingered? I could not bear to say ‘Good-bye.’ My heart was filled with an immense tenderness and pity for you. I longed to take you in my arms; to tell you how I would try to make up to you for all you had lost. Yet I dared not. Your sorrow seemed to stand between us. But I took your hand, dearest——Do you remember? I took your hand; and while I held it, I said to you silently, but with such intensity of purpose that I could actually hear the words in my mind:—‘*I love you—I love you—I love you!*’ I wanted to make you feel what I was saying. If you had looked at me, you would have known it all; but you never lifted your eyes. You did not even say, ‘Good-bye!’”

“I tried; but the words would not come.”

“Did the week seem long to you? It seemed like a month to me. Ah, if you had known with what a heavy heart I turned away!”

“You thought I did not care?”

“By Jove! I didn’t know what to think. You let me go without a look—without a word!”

"But I waited in the porch—thinking you would come back."

"Had I known that, I would have come back, though I had got half way to Munich."

"But you rode away ; and I listened till the last echo of your horse's hoofs died in the distance. How lonely I felt when I could hear them no longer !"

"And now you will be lonely again, when I am gone."

"Lonely—yes ; but it will not be the loneliness of desolation, as that was. You will write to me, and I shall write to you. There will always be a letter to receive or to answer. And the Kreutzmanns will be very good to me ; and, above all, I shall have occupation ! You don't know how hard I mean to work, or how I will strive to make the most of Herr Krüger's teaching. I shall want you to praise my progress when you come back at Easter."

"But, my dear love, how shall I judge of your progress ? You forget that you have never allowed me to see a single sketch."

"How could I show my feeble attempts to a great artist like you ?"

Now when Winifred called him a "great artist," Lancelot, as if by way of protest, drew

her hand through his arm, and there held it, caressingly.

"Ah, no!" he said. "I am not a great artist. I shall never be a great artist—now."

She looked up enquiringly. The momentary shade of hesitation, of regret, caught her ear at once.

"Why '*now*'?" she said. "What do you mean by '*now*'?"

"I mean that the conditions of my life are changed, and changed in a way that is fatal to my prospects as a painter. Art tolerates no divided duty. A man must give his whole soul to it—his whole time—his whole powers of observation, of memory, of comparison, of study. Even so, the thing he does must always fall short of the thing he had hoped to do. The greatest painters who ever lived, spent their lives, we may be certain, in the vain pursuit of an unattainable ideal. But, at all events, they did so spend their lives. They worked at least as hard as if they had been masons, or plumbers, or joiners. Now, my chances of doing such fair and honest work are over. I am no longer free. I have other duties—duties dry and distasteful enough for the most part; but they are duties, and I cannot escape from them."

.

"What sort of duties? And why need they interfere with your art that you so dearly love? Do you mean your Parliamentary duties? Surely there are Lords enough at Westminster to pass bills and make speeches, without you?"

"I don't mean my Parliamentary duties," he said, smiling; "though they must, of course, count for something. I mean my duties as a landlord. There is a world of work of one sort and another involved in the management of a large estate; and, in my case, owing to the peculiar circumstances of the last four years, the work falls just so much the heavier. You have no idea of the arrears of business I shall have to wade through when I get back to England."

"But when that wading is done and over, you will be free to take up your own work again?"

"I shall never be free, my darling, as I was before," said Lancelot, with a sigh. "How is it possible? Look at the tenants—could I leave their interests in the hands of stewards and lawyers? I must do as Cuthbert would have done—and what I know he intended to do. There is his pet project of reclaiming the Danebury Marshes; that will be the work of years.

Above all, there are those wretched 'dark-folk,' who need reclaiming more than the Marshes!"

"You will never succeed in civilizing the 'dark-folk.'"

"I mean to try, anyhow. Think of what they are—a predatory horde, as ignorant as savages; as lawless as banditti. How can I harbour such a godless lot, and not try to make them better? If ever a plain duty stared me in the face, Winifred, it is this."

And then he went on to tell her of the things he purposed doing. On a certain part of the moor, where springs were abundant and the soil was less barren than elsewhere, he meant to found a new colony. This colony—it would be too widely scattered to be called a village—would consist of a number of detached cottages, dotted here and there over the space of about two square miles; each with its bit of garden-ground, and all within easy distance of a small church and school-house. The cottages once built, he meant to pull down all the old cabins, so compelling his "dark-folk" to settle into something like a community. This done, it would be comparatively easy to draw their children to the school-house; and though the

parents would probably be irreclaimable to the last, the young ones would, at all events, grow up in habits of decency and order. Thus a new condition of things would gradually be established, and, in the course of another generation or two, the vagabond traditions of the race would be forgotten.

"You and I may not live to see it, Winifred," said Lancelot; "but our grandchildren will surely do so."

"It is a good work," said the girl, warmly. "I would not have you leave it undone for all the world!"

"And then I have thought that the church and school-house might stand there, dear, in remembrance. . . ."

His voice faltered.

"In remembrance of—Cuthbert?"

"Ay; in remembrance of Cuthbert. I have sketched a design for the buildings, and I have sent it to an architect for correction. It will be an out-of-the-way spot to live in; but there will be real work to do, and an earnest man—such a man as your friend, Mr. Pennefeather, for instance—would not think his life ill-spent in doing it."

Winifred looked up eagerly, as if about to speak; but checked herself, and waited.

"It seems premature to talk of giving away the living before the church is built," said Lancelot; "but I think you would perhaps like me to offer it to Mr. Pennefeather?"

"Oh, Lancelot! it is what I would have asked, if I had dared."

"I can afford to make it worth his acceptance. I mean, in fact, to devote the revenue of the past four years to these matters. The money has been accumulating in Marrables' hands, and I, of course, have not touched a penny of it. It makes a big sum altogether—more than enough to drain the marshes, build the new colony, and endow the living. I suppose the Pennefeathers would think themselves passing rich with a snug vicarage, a dozen acres of glebe, and four or five hundred a year?"

Winifred could hardly speak for joy. That her lover should serve her friends was even sweeter to her than if she could have served them herself. How happy they would be, and how happy it made her to think of their happiness! Already, in her mind's eye, she

saw the good husband and wife active, earnest, helpful, reclaiming the fallen and guiding the footsteps of the weak. Already she saw Mrs. Pennfeather released from the drudgery of cheap novel-writing; the children provided with a governess; the overworked father able now and then to take a well-earned holiday!

Fain would she have written to her friend that very day, that very hour; but Lancelot bound her over to silence. She must wait till the plans were ready, the ground marked out, and the endowment papers drawn up. All this would take at least a month.

"There is one other good deed that you must remember to do for my sake, Lancelot," she said presently. "I want you to befriend poor Lettice Leigh."

"What do you wish me to do for her?"

"Well, to take care of her—to see that she and her poor little child want neither food nor firing. That cottage is a mere ruin"

"I beg your pardon. The cottage is perfectly weathertight—roof and flooring repaired; windows glazed and shuttered; new doors; new fastenings; new kitchen-range; everything complete and comfortable."

"You have done all this?"

"Did you not bid me turn out the ghost and mend the roof; and am I not the Slave of the Lamp?"

"You are my fairy prince, all generosity and goodness!"

With this, they drifted back into the old strain of lovers' talk, comparing their miniatures; promising to write by every alternate post; forgetting the hour, the place, and everything but each other.

"The features are yours—the eyes, the dear, true eyes, are yours," he said, holding the daguerreotype this way and that, to get it in a favourable light. "And yet, as with all these things, there is a ghostly unlikeness about it. I wonder if I shall ever succeed in making a decent portrait of you!"

"You must try, some day," she said, smiling.

"I *have* tried, dozens of times—in chalks, in oils, in water-colours; profiles, front faces, three-quarters! I was always trying—and failing. What chance had I, when I never had a sitting?"

"You never asked for one."

"I dared not. Yet sometimes I caught a touch of likeness that pleased me—a look of the eyes, perhaps—a turn of the head! I have

an old Shakespeare at home, the margins scrawled all over with you, as Ophelia, as Imogen, Cordelia, Portia, Miranda. You little thought how many Shakespeare heroines you played for me, dearest, in those bygone days!"

The girl looked up at him; and as she looked, the tears came to her eyes.

"Lancelot," she said, "you must not give up painting. You will never be happy, if you do. It is your vocation."

He shook his head.

"I won't be half an artist, Winifred. Besides, you must not forget that if Fortune takes from me with the one hand, she bestows infinitely more upon me with the other. I give up Art; and I gain—*you*."

"But—but if you would have been happier the other way!" she said, looking aside.

"The other way'—meaning without you whom I have loved from my boyhood? I could almost say, Winifred, that that is unkind."

"You know I do not mean it unkindly! But men are so different from women. Love is the woman's life—the beginning and the end of all her hopes and fears; but the man's vocation, the man's ambition, are more to him than love."

"My vocation, as you call it, is ruled by cir-

cumstances over which neither you nor I have any control," said Lancelot, gravely. "If I could have chosen—if I could have carved out my destiny, following my heart's desire, I would have been your husband, dear, and a painter; not very poor, because poverty is disagreeable; not very rich either, except in love, and hope, and perhaps in fame. And I would have lived in Italy; for Italy is the artist's paradise, and the land of my earliest recollections. That would have been my dream. But it is a dream that could never have been realised. So long as I was free to be a painter, an impassable gulf divided your life from mine; and the change that left you free, made me—what I now am. To sigh after an impossible combination of circumstances would be folly, and worse than folly. I am here with work to do, and the will to do it, and your love to make me happy. Not to be a Raphael or a Titian, would I change back to where I was before."

Winifred said nothing; but the slight pressure of her hand upon his arm was answer enough.

So they strolled on for some moments in silence; understanding each other thoroughly, and very happy.

"I have often thought," he said, presently, "that Fate committed one of her grand mistakes when she disposed of Cuthbert's lot and mine. Never were two squarer men successively wedged into a round hole. He, poor dear fellow! cared no more about being a lord than I do. In fact, I think it bored him almost more than it bores me. I want to be an artist; he wanted to be a sailor. A sailor he was, too—a born sailor. The sea was his element; and as for navigation, I don't believe there was a yachtsman in Europe to equal him. I used to say that no one really knew Cuthbert who hadn't seen him on board his own boat in a gale of wind. Did I ever tell you about that storm off Cape Matapan? I mean, when I made that trip with him to the Ionian Islands five years ago. It came sweeping down the Adriatic, and caught us in the Straits of Otranto, half-way between the two coasts. We ran before it all the way to Corfu. I shall never forget it, or his coolness—his hand on the tiller—his eye on the needle—only a word of command now and then, brief and ringing and stern—and the boat obeying the helm, like a good horse under a good rider. You said something just now about a man's vocation: that

was his vocation—just as Art is mine. Yes ; fate misplaced us both—gave us what other men covet, and withheld from us the things we ourselves coveted. He cared nothing for riches—no more do I. Politics bored him ; and they bore me. The House of Lords was his bugbear ; and it is mine. People used to say that he and I were curiously different ; but it seems to me that we were curiously alike. What do you think ?”

“I think you were as unlike as any two brothers could well be,” said Winifred, speaking with that painful constraint which always came upon her when the conversation took this turn.

“You also ? But in what way ?”

“In every way.”

“No, no—that is too vague, and too sweeping. I know we were alike in some things ; and I only wish, for my own sake, that we were alike in more.”

Winifred was silent. What could she say ? To her, the lost Lord Brackenbury had always seemed immeasurably older than Lancelot ; and as grave and dry as Lancelot was genial and joyous. She respected him ; she admired him ; she was half afraid of him—but she could never

have loved him. To tell Lancelot this was impossible.

"He had ten times more character than I have," the young man continued, warming as he went on; "more character—more judgment—more determination—more tenacity. He was the sort of fellow who, when he had once made up his mind, never wavered. If it had been his duty to fire a mine, he would have put on his hat, walked in as coolly, and struck his match as deliberately, as if he had been lighting a cigarette."

"I quite believe that," said Winifred.

"He was ever so much more worthy of you, dear, than I am."

The constrained look went out of her face, and, with a child-like smile, she laid her cheek against his shoulder.

"You shall not disparage my hero," she said.

They were standing on the landward side of a giant oak which grew so close to the water's edge that its spreading boughs shadowed the path on the one side and overhung the water on the other. The stream—an arm of the Isar—edded swiftly by, hastening to rejoin the river. Not a soul was in sight; not a sound of the city was audible. They were apparently

as much alone as if they had been cast upon a desert island.

So Lancelot made the only answer that could well be made to words so sweet. He kissed her.

Perhaps his eyes looked lingeringly into hers; perhaps their lips met more than once. At all events, it was one of those foolish, fond, delightful moments, so prosaic in prose, so poetic in poetry, when nothing in life seems worth living for, or dying for, but love. Moments so few, so brief, so precious, that it was hard they should be interrupted—by a cough.

CHAPTER VII.

THEIR FIRST QUARREL.

CIRCUMSPECTLY emerging from behind the tree-trunk, the owner of the cough (and a more discreetly modulated cough never proceeded from human lips) discovered only a young lady buttoning her glove, and a young man staring vacantly at the sky. He was an old gentleman, small, shrivelled, bright-eyed, with a book under his arm, and a scrap of ribbon in his button-hole. He must have been standing just at the other side of the big tree, on the very brink of the river; and being, doubtless, unwilling to assist unseen at so exceedingly private a conversation, had no choice between making his appearance and walking into the water.

He smiled—he would surely have been more than mortal if he could have helped it! But

the lovers looked as lovers look when they are caught ; red, and shy, and somewhat indignant.

"*Et ego in Arcadia vixi*," said the little old gentleman, lifting his hat, and walking briskly away.

For a moment they were both silent. Then Lancelot laughed uncomfortably.

"By Jove ! now," he ejaculated, "who would have dreamed of that aged fossil being stowed away round the corner, like a light-comedy parent behind a screen at the end of the third act?"

"What did he say?"

"He quoted a Latin line from a picture of Nicolo Poussin's—'*et ego in Arcadia vixi*;' which means 'And I too lived in Arcadia.' I presume he wished to imply that at some remote period in the early history of mankind, he had himself been young, and in love."

"How pretty!"

"Well, yes; and aptly quoted. I wonder who he is!"

"Tell me what the picture is like, Lancelot."

Lancelot wished the old gentleman and his Latinity at the bottom of the sea. Nevertheless, he did his best to describe the famous painting:—the shepherds who have discovered

an antique tomb—the kneeling man who reads, tracing the epitaph with his finger—the maiden standing by, with her hand on her lover's shoulder—the simple awe and wonder in the face of the boy who leans upon his crook, listening—the classic grouping—the clear, still sky—the trees and distant mountains, which have a look of belonging to the young days of the world.

Winifred listened breathlessly.

"Where is this picture?" she asked.

"In the Louvre."

"It must be one of the most beautiful pictures in the world!"

"Don't think that, or when you see it, you will be disappointed. It is not very beautiful; in fact, it is scarcely to be called beautiful in any sense. But it is purely ideal, purely classical—a Theocritan idyll on canvas."

"How many great pictures there are, waiting for me to see them!" said Winifred.

"And for me to show them to you."

"And what wonderful places!"

"To which I will take you."

Still strolling slowly, they had now come to where a broad road opened down towards the

bridge leading to the Baths of Brunnthal; and this was their direct way back to Pastor Kreutzmann's house. But Lancelot made as if he would still keep on through the park.

"Let us go a little further," he said. "I have something more to say to you; and it is our last walk!"

"But it must be one o'clock."

"It is nearly two; and as you may be quite sure that our good friends dined at least one hour ago, you need not scruple to stay a few minutes longer."

"Do you know that we have been out since half-past ten?"

"And when shall we be out together again? Not for three months, Winifred. It is a long time to look forward to."

"The time will pass more quickly for you than for me," she said. "It is not half so hard to go as to be left behind."

"Are you so sure of that? To be left behind is to submit to fate, and partakes of the inevitable. To go is like wrenching out one's own tooth, or pulling the string of a shower-bath. But, dear, it rests with you to make our parting many degrees less bitter."

"With me! How can I do that?"

"By promising me that when we next meet, it shall be to part no more."

"Are you not coming at Easter?"

"At Easter, if I live and breathe."

"But—but at Easter . . . it is impossible."

"Why impossible?"

"Need you ask? It is only three months hence."

Then, despite that unlucky episode of the old gentleman and his cough—an episode which, for the moment, seriously imperilled the gravity of the situation—Lancelot became eloquent with a lover's eloquence. Situated as they two were situated, separated by distance as well as by time, three months were as long to them as three years would be to most others. Why need they wait longer? Already six weeks had gone by since Miss Langtrey's death, and by Easter the lapse of time would be nearer to five months than four. By what law of custom, by what scruple of affection, or sorrow, or common sense, was Winifred called upon to defer her marriage beyond that period? For himself, no time could possibly be so convenient as the Easter recess. In the three months now intervening, he would wind up his brother's

affairs and despatch his own arrears of business. The new cottages would meanwhile be building, and the new church be so far advanced that he could safely leave it to be finished in his absence. Then, marrying in April, they would remain abroad through the summer; or, if she preferred it, they could stay away till her year of mourning should expire. Besides, he had promised himself that he would take her to Greece and Italy for their wedding journey; and for Greece and Italy there was no time like the last of the spring and the first of the summer. Should they not take their happiness when the birds take theirs—"in the sweet o' the year"?

But still she would not.

"It is too soon," she said again. "It will be time enough next spring."

Next spring! This was too much.

"Good heavens! Winifred," he said, vehemently, "you cannot be serious! Life is not long enough for such procrastination. If, like the early Chaldean kings, we had forty-three thousand years of wisdom and usefulness to look forward to, the thing would be different. Then

'I would
Love you ten years before the Flood,

And you should, if you pleased, refuse
Till the conversion of the Jews ;'

but, unfortunately for us, life has become ridiculously short since those days. You forget, child, that time is going, that youth is fleeting, that the hours once struck are past for ever. You forget that we are alone, absolutely alone in the world—you and I! We have no one to please but each other. Why, then, when Fate no longer divides us, shall we be so unmindful of the uncertainties of life as to divide ourselves? Besides, who shall say what another year may bring forth? For my own part, I shall never feel really safe, till I have put the ring upon your finger."

"What do you mean by 'safe'?" she said, her cheek flushing, her eye kindling indignantly. "Do you suppose I am incapable of remaining constant for a year?"

Now this was not in the least what Lancelot meant; but before he could explain himself, their conversation was interrupted by the sudden appearance of Frau Kreutzmann hastening towards them with her hands uplifted and a face beaming over with smiles.

"*Ach, lieber Gott!* Well met, truants and runaways! We thought you were lost, and

made sure we should have to write up a description of you at the Polizei! And have you had nothing to eat all these hours? So—so, Fräulein Winifred, you must be fainting away, dear child, with hunger. We waited dinner till the braten was almost spoiled—a beef braten it was, with apple-sauce and mushrooms; and though it was of my own cooking, I must say it was a dish for the King! We had hoped, too, as it was the Herr Baron's last day in Munich, that he would come in and take a bit of our family dinner. Yes, my gracious lord, and I made a raspberry-jam kücken on purpose; for I remembered you praised the raspberry-jam kücken the night of our Christmas-party. But truly, it's dreadful to think that you are both fasting all this time, and have not had so much as a biscuit! However, I will turn back with you at once, and in five minutes we will warm up a bit of dinner. No, no, no—it's not a trouble, but a pleasure! My business will wait. I was only going to the Holtz-Garten to order in a load or two of brushwood; and that will do to-morrow as well as to-day. On my word, I could not be happy if I didn't go home with you, and see you comfortable."

So the good soul turned back with them, and

Lancelot, after trying in vain to edge in a word, or even a look, of explanation, fell moodily into the rear. Then, when they reached the house, the two girls swooped down upon Winifred, and carried her off to her own room; Frau Kreutzmann bustled away to the kitchen; and the "Herr Baron" was left to amuse himself as best he could in the absent pastor's study.

It was their first misunderstanding, and he was proportionately disconsolate; for in the matter of lovers' quarrels, as in most other terrible and cataclysmal phenomena, familiarity breeds the habit of contempt. Dwellers on the slopes of Etna and the plateaux of Mexico are apt to think lightly of eruptions and earthquakes; and Lancelot would probably have felt less miserable on the present occasion, if his courtship had been enlivened by the average amount of skirmishing. As it was, he took up first one book, then another; walked restlessly about the room; listened to every footfall; and was quite chopfallen when half an hour went by, and no Winifred appeared.

At length Frau Kreutzmann came herself to summon him to dinner; and a wonderful

improvisation that dinner was, consisting of soup, fish, a réchauffé of the braten, a wintersalad, and the remains of the raspberry kücken. But Winifred was silent and would not look at him ; and their good hostess chattered incessantly ; and her nieces waited upon the guests ; and they were not left alone for a moment. Then coffee was brought ; and Lancelot, looking at his watch, saw with dismay that it was already four o'clock, and that if he was to get back to the Hotel Maulick in time to pack his portmanteau, pay his bill, and catch the five-thirty express, he must be gone in something less than a quarter of an hour.

“ Will you let me speak to you for a moment, Winifred, before I go ? ” he said, going over to the window where she was standing with Brenda, looking out upon the darkening sky.

“ By all means.”

“ But——alone ? ”

She said nothing ; but kept her face coldly averted.

Lancelot looked imploringly at Brenda ; and Brenda, remembering that these would be their last moments together before parting, beckoned to the others to follow her, and slipped out of the room.

Then Lancelot spoke hurriedly and earnestly. The words that offended her had escaped him unawares. He had not intended to utter them—he was bitterly sorry that he had uttered them; but she had entirely misapprehended their import. To imply doubt of her constancy was of all things the farthest from his thoughts. He believed in her, he trusted her, as he believed and trusted in honour, love, truth itself!

Still she kept her face averted.

“What did you mean, then?” she asked, in a somewhat softened tone.

He hesitated.

“Can you not guess?”

Again she was silent.

“Do you not understand that that Good heavens! Winifred, after waiting, praying, hoping in vain for four long years, shall I now be such a wretch as to feel that if my brother came back to life, I could not bid him welcome?”

“Lancelot!”

“But once you are my wife then—ah! now you know what I mean!”

“Yes, now I know!” she sobbed, clasping his neck and weeping on his breast. “Dearest, forgive me!”

“And you will promise me, my angel—in the spring?”

“Yes, I promise—in the spring.”

CHAPTER VIII.

A VICTORY.

LANCELOT made but one journey of it from Munich to London, and thence went straight to Old Court without stopping. Here he immediately became overwhelmed with business; yet he did not therefore forget Winifred's charge to him, nor his own promise, to be good to Lettice Leigh. He had not, in fact, been three days at home before he paid her a visit.

He had been over to see one of his tenants at a place which rejoiced in the poetical name of Hogscrough Farm, and so rode back by way of the Ridge. By the time he reached Abel Brunt's cottage, the afternoon was wearing towards dusk. There was, however, still light enough to show him how thoroughly his orders had been carried out in the way of roofing and repairing, and how completely Horace Coch-

rane's chosen sketch had lost all claim to the picturesqueness of dilapidation.

Half smiling as he thought of the dismay that would come into his friend's countenance when he should see the place under its restored aspect, Lancelot tied his horse up to the little gate and knocked upon the door with the handle of his riding-whip.

Not till he had knocked a second time was he answered by a woman's voice asking:—

“Woas theer?”

He announced himself; and the bolts were slowly drawn back.

“You have not forgotten me, Lettice?” he said, coming in with his bright, assured look.

She stood before him, silently down-looking.

“I wanted to see if they had made the cottage comfortable for you,” he went on, casting a rapid glance round the dim little kitchen. “What a poor fire you have! I bade Moreton send you up a load of wood—hasn't it come yet?”

A three-legged stool and an old box turned upside down, by way of seats, an ancient worm-eaten table from the lumber-stores at The Grange, a few cracked plates and mugs on a shelf, a straw paliasse covered with an old rug

in one corner, and a piece of much-mended carpet on the hearth, were all the furniture the room contained. But there was a cat asleep before the fire, which gave a more home-like look to the place; and in the window-seat there crouched a little boy, staring with bright, wide-open eyes at the strange gentleman.

"I moind ye weel, Maister La'celot," she said, at length.

"It must be six or eight years since we last met, Lettice. We are both changed since then."

She put a couple of logs on the fire, and dusted the stool with her apron.

"I'n gettin' nowt but a cricket* for ye to set on, sir," she said.

But he still stood looking round enquiringly.

"You are very comfortless here," he said. "Is that your bed? And have you no warmer coverings? You should not have been in such destitution all these weeks, if I had known it."

"We'n had roof an' foir, Maister La'celot—an' we'n knowed what 'tis to be wi'out either."

"I'm sorry to hear it. I'll send you down a cart-load of necessaries to-morrow."

The woman looked at him furtively from under her black brows.

* "Cricket"—a three-legged stool.

"I dunno why ye should fash* yoursel' fur the loikes of us, sir," she muttered.

"I'll tell you why. Because you are one of our own people; and because Miss Winifred especially desired me to look after you."

"Did Miss Winifred think o' we?" she asked, with a touch of eagerness in her voice.

"She did, Lettice. And, besides these reasons, I think—I fear—that you have a special claim upon my compassion."

All this time he had, apparently, taken no notice of the child; but now he went over to the window, and patted the little fellow on the cheek.

"What is your name, my man?"

The boy stared at him shyly, without answering.

"Is it Samuel? Samuel Leigh? Ah, I thought as much. Lettice, my girl, I know your trouble, and I am heartily sorry for you."

She shrunk back, as if she had been struck.

"I doan't want no pity," she said, fiercely. "I on'y ask folk to let me be."

"If I have hurt your feelings, Lettice, I beg your pardon."

* "Fash"—trouble.

He said this with extreme gentleness. Then, after a moment, he added:—

“If anyone has the right to name this painful subject to you, Lettice, it is I. The man was a heartless scoundrel; and, but for us, you would never have known him. You have a claim to help and kindness at my hands.”

She stood silent, with averted face.

“Had my brother lived, and had he come to know of it, as I did, months and months after, he would have seen you righted. Do you ever hear from him?”

She shook her head.

“Has he never done anything for you—nor for his child?”

She tried to speak; but the words caught her breath and turned to sobs.

Then, knowing that it was best to let her weep, if she could weep, Lancelot drew the boy to his knee, talking to him softly and kindly; while the logs blazed up and lit the room, and the twilight gathered outside. Lettice Leigh, meanwhile, her face buried in her hands, strove vainly to choke back the tears that now came thick and fast.

“I’d—I’d liefer ha’ cut my hand off, than gi’en away thus!” she said, dashing the drops

angrily from her eyes. "But—but whan ye coom to ax me 'bout the child—the child that's worse nor faytherless But there! I'll answer yer question, Maister La'celot. 'T fayther's ne'er doon nowt for 'un—ne'er laid eyes on 'un—ne'er keered to know whether a' were born wick* or dead! Mony's the toime we'n been welly clemmed† wi' hunger and cold; but 'twar nowt to he, so long as un 'ud gotten shut‡ on us!"

"Neither you nor your boy shall know cold or hunger again, my poor girl."

The little fellow, grown suddenly friendly, was playing with Lancelot's watch-chain. She looked; and as she looked, her face and her voice softened.

"God bless you, sir," she said. "Ye're my-lord now, they tell me."

"Ay, Lettice—to my sorrow."

He sighed, passing his hand over the child's hair, and staring absently at the fire.

Then there was a long silence.

"Did ye see nowt on him whan ye went out, fowr year ago?" she asked, suddenly.

* "Wick"—alive.

† "Welly clemmed"—almost starved.

‡ "Gotten shut"—got rid of.

His thoughts were far away, and the question startled him.

“Did I see him?”

For the moment, he thought only of his brother. Then, meeting her wistful eyes, he took her meaning.

“Did I see Prouting? Yes, surely—I saw him. He was with me for some weeks.”

“An’—an’ then?”

“And then, when I was about to come back to England, he took service with a new master.”

“Out there?”

“Yes—in Genoa. I gave him a character, in fact—a better character than he deserved.”

“Genoa!” she repeated, as if trying to fix the name in her memory. “Genoa!”

“Ah, but he was leaving there immediately. The gentleman who engaged him was an American, bound, if I remember rightly, for New York.”

“Then—then where ’ull a’ be now, sir, d’ye think?” she asked, tremulously.

Lancelot shook his head.

“Who can say? Wages are high over there—perhaps he is still in America. But indeed, Lettice, you must resolve to forget him.”

Then with a few last kindly words, the young man rose to go.

"If you are lonely here," he said, "I can put you into some other cottage, where you will have neighbours. Would you better like to live at Danebridge, or in Langtreu village?"

"I doan't want no neebors. I'd liefer bide where I be."

"You are not afraid here?"

"Why should I be afeard? The dead doan't coom back."

He smiled.

"Nay," he said, "I was not thinking of poor Abel Brunt, nor yet of his ghost. I was thinking of the living."

"I bayn't afeard o' the livin', nayther," she said, with one of her fierce looks.

"It is a solitary place."

"No pleece can't be too lonesome for me, sir."

"As you like, my girl. If anyone interferes with you, you have but to let me know, and I will move you elsewhere. You are right, at all events, to draw your bolts betimes."

With this, he slipped some silver into the child's hand and went to the door.

"I draa's 'em, sir; but I aw'm nowt skeert,* aw the same," she said, following him to the gate. "Besides, folk be dalicate† abite ‡coomin' this road arter sun-down."

"I will tell Miss Winifred that I have seen you, Lettice," he said, as he swung himself into the saddle. "Shall I give her any message? I shall be writing to-night."

"To Miss Win'fred?"

"Yes, to Miss Winifred."

"Ye mun tell her little Sam's doin' gradely."§

"Nothing more?"

"I'se nowt else to say, sir."

"May I not tell her that you have made up your mind about sending the boy to school, Lettice. That's what Miss Winifred has set her heart upon."

She stood with her hand on the gate, sullenly hesitating.

"Eh, then," she said at length, "if so be's Miss Win'fred's sot her haart on't, I spose she munna be gainsaid."

And so, as he rode away in the gloaming, Lancelot felt that he had achieved a victory.

He found a post-bag full of letters awaiting

* "Skeert"—scared. † "Dalicate"—delicate, *i.e.*, unwilling.

‡ "Abite"—about. § "Gradely"—well, excellently.

him, when he got back to Old Court. Only three days at home, and yet the whole world seemed to know of his return ! Here were circulars from Singleton, Birmingham, Crewe, and Manchester tradesmen ; notices of subscriptions due to all kinds of charitable institutions, local museums, libraries, schools, and the like ; begging-letters from parsons in want of bells, porches, organs, and general repairs ; and Christmas bills without number.

Having heard from Winifred by the morning mail, Lancelot knew that he was guilty of an act of weakness when he turned over this pile of miscellaneous matter, in search of a possible second letter. No such second letter, however, was there to be found ; the only grains of corn in the midst of all this chaff being a business note from Mr. Marrables, and an official envelope addressed in the somewhat studied handwriting of his friend, Mr. Horace Cochrane.

Leaving the rest to be glanced through after dinner, Lancelot put these two in his pocket, and read them in his dressing-room. The lawyer's communication was brief enough, and related to an appointment for the following day. Cochrane's letter was long, written with evident care, and ran as follows :—

“Wax and Wafer Department, Downing Street,

“January —, 18—.

“MY DEAR BRACKENBURY,

“A piece of news which in a manner concerns you, and which may very materially concern me, has just come to my knowledge. Sir Grimsby Turnbull, for reasons connected, as I understand, with some great engineering project in British Guiana, is about to accept the Chiltern Hundreds. The Brackenbury Iron Company will consequently lose its chairman, and the Borough of Singleton its M.P.

“Now, my dear Brackenbury, I know that your political opinions are not very pronounced; and that Sir Grimsby, being a Liberal, was understood to be indebted to your tolerance for his seat, two years ago. Still, I think I am right in assuming that, where the representation of your borough is concerned, you would prefer that a Conservative candidate should be returned; and if I were that Conservative candidate, I venture also to believe that your regard for myself would lead you to give me something more than a merely nominal support.

“It may, perhaps, surprise you that, being only a Government official with limited pri-

vate means, I should think of entering public life. But, in truth, it is not that I seek to achieve greatness; but that I find greatness, if not actually thrust upon me, at all events suggested to me by my superiors in office. In a private conversation the other day with the chief of my department, I was informed that Lord Glendinning was especially anxious just now to strengthen the hands of the Government in any direction where an opening might occur; and that Mr. Bazalgette had singled me out as one of the 'rising men' who would be likely to render the sort of service which is needed in the House. Then this morning came the news that Singleton would shortly be vacated; and I thought I could not do better than write to you at once.

"I need not say how pleased I shall be if you approve of the idea, or how anxiously I await your reply.

"Ever, my dear Brackenbury,

"Yours, faithfully and truly,

"HORACE COCHRANE.

"To the Lord Brackenbury."

To this letter, Lancelot replied in eight lines:—

“ Old Court, Jan. —, 18 .

“ MY DEAR COCHRANE,

“ Because Sir Grimsby Turnbull was Chairman of the Iron Company, and because my brother had promised to back him if ever the opportunity should arise, I did not oppose his election. But I am glad to hear he is going.

“ Come down to Old Court whenever it suits you, and I will put you through.

“ Yours ever,

“ BRACKENBURY.”

CHAPTER IX.

LANCELOT'S LETTERS.

THE new Lord of Brackenbury soon discovered that he had under-estimated, rather than over-estimated, the amount of work awaiting his return. It may readily be conceived how dry, disagreeable and fatiguing much of that work could not fail to be. Perpetual consultations with Mr. Marrables; frequent journeyings to and fro between Brackenbury, Singleton, Stoke, and Leek; questions of drainage, of repairs, of manorial rights and privileges; difficulties with the Iron Company, difficulties with the tenant-farmers, and difficulties with the "dark-folk" and the gamekeepers; these, and a hundred-and-one similar anxieties and worries, consumed his days and well-nigh exhausted his patience. Then, in the evenings there were letters to be read and answered,

drafts of deeds to be revised; plans and estimates to be considered, and the like; to say nothing of a long correspondence with the Bishop of the diocese in regard of the new church and living, or of the time and trouble necessarily devoted to the buildings for the colony on the moor.

Meanwhile, his gun rusted; his colours dried in their tubes; all hope of contributing to the salon was given up; and "Divine Philosophy" not only went to the wall, but remained with her face towards it, unturned, unlooked at, almost forgotten. For art, the new Lord of Brackenbury had now no leisure; for society and for sport, no inclination. In vain his neighbours invited him to dinners, shooting-parties, and hunt-breakfasts; in vain was he pressed to become a steward at the county ball, and to accept the Vice-President's chair at the annual Conservative dinner. To one and all, he returned the same courteous but decided negative.

"What these good people do not understand," he wrote about this time, in one of his many letters to Miss Savage, "is that I am in truth not only much too busy for entertainments of the kind, but that I very strongly feel it my

duty to hold myself aloof just now from gaieties and public meetings. For, in assuming my dearest Cuthbert's name and place, I virtually, and for the first time, accept the fact of his disappearance in proof of his decease; and it seems to me that, so accepting it, I am almost as much bound to observe the usages of mourning as if I had just received authentic intelligence of his death. Anyhow, I take it that if even I were not so overwhelmed with business cares, the present is not a time for feasting and making merry.

"I have been obliged to go to Brackenbury Court several times of late; and there everything reminds me of him painfully. Last week the shutters were unclosed and the ground-floor rooms thrown open, for the first time these four years. I went over them with Mrs. Jennings, and decided on a thorough renovation of the drawing-room and ball-room suites. I also fixed upon a charming little boudoir for you, and made up my mind as to the rooms we will ourselves occupy. It was very sad going into the library, and finding everything just as he had left it. In his desk lay the very pen he had last used, with the ink dry on it; and between the sheets of his blotting book I found a paper

covered with jottings for his journey—names of hotels at which he meant to put up, and the dates at which letters should be posted in England to catch the Thursday boats from Marseilles. These memoranda were designed, no doubt, for your instruction and mine.

“I knew he was exceedingly methodical, but I was scarcely prepared to find his papers in such wonderful order. The drawers of his writing table were full of packets of letters—yours, mine, my father’s, and a few from my beloved mother—all tied up, docketed, and dated. There is nothing in this world so sad, to my thinking, as old letters; but what a climax of mournfulness is reached when, like some of these, they are from the dead to the dead! I have, of course, preserved those written by my parents. Yours are put aside, to be returned to you or destroyed, as you may prefer. My own—some of them in roundhand, written when I was quite a little chap, others from school at Lausanne, and so on up to the beginning of last year—I at once consigned to the fire. I was greatly affected to find that the dear fellow had kept, as I verily believe, every scrawl I ever sent him.”

Writing soon after in a somewhat lighter strain, he said:—

“I live in a whirl of work, and thank my stars daily that it has graciously pleased Her Majesty again to prorogue the Houses; so giving me time to push through some of my business before rushing up to town. It seems that I am doomed to move the Address to the Throne; this being a duty generally imposed, by way of compliment, upon a peer who takes his seat for the first time. I would fain have evaded the honour; but an old friend of my father's, the Duke of Saxmundham, who seems to have taken upon himself to play Mentor to my Telemachus, will have it so; and I can't escape the ordeal.”

Then, about a fortnight later, came some account of his début.

“I got back last night from London, having been a good boy, and done all that was required of me. The old Duke patted me on the back, and said that I acquitted myself very well indeed; but for my own part, I believe that I delivered my half-dozen sentences about as badly as possible. And no wonder; for not only was I horribly nervous, but I was at the same time keenly alive to the absurdity of my

position. Imagine having to entreat the House to extend to me that indulgence which it invariably accords to noble lords on similar occasions ! Imagine standing up and calling one's self a 'noble lord !' I never felt so like a fool in my life ; nor, I suspect, looked so much like one, either.

"The Queen read her Speech, as she always does read it, very beautifully. Her voice is singularly sweet, and her enunciation perfect. I suppose it will interest you to hear that she wore the Koh-i-noor in the front of her dress. I suppose it is very splendid ; but to my ignorant eyes it looked no better than a cut-glass decanter-stopper. The Prince is getting bald ; and I thought he looked pale and careworn."

Writing to her three or four times in every week, he of course interlarded his letters with numerous details of his own daily doings ; with scraps of local news ; and with large quantities of such tender "padding" as befitted the circumstances of the correspondence. Treated summarily, the scant local news of a dozen weeks would barely fill a dozen sentences. He had been over to The Grange, seen her dogs and her pigeons, and distributed the gifts with

which she had entrusted him. Bridget was delighted with her workbox, and Joan with her apron; the former felt her rheumatism this winter somewhat more severely than usual. Reuben evidently thought the beer-mug too good to drink out of, and was so overwhelmed that he could not even express his gratitude. The cob had had a swollen hock, and been successfully doctored by a new farrier from Knypersley. The old folk in the drift-cottages were all well, and desired their duty. Lettice Leigh's little boy was going to school quite regularly, and making rapid progress. Joan was engaged to George, Miss Brocklehurst's groom, who had lately set up for himself as a blacksmith at Danebridge; and the largest of the big walnut-trees in the meadow fronting The Grange had been blown down one stormy night shortly after Christmas. The same rough weather had torn half the tiles off the roof of the little barn, and damaged one of the beautiful old chimney-stacks at the N.E. corner of the quadrangle. Lancelot had at once despatched his own builder to repair the damage, and had desired that worthy to draw up a list of such repairs as were immediately necessary at The Grange.

The parish news was as meagre as the home chronicle. The Rector and Mrs. Caldicott were off to town for a fortnight "on law business;" which, according to Mrs. Pennefeather, meant to see the Pantomimes. The Pennefeathers themselves were much as usual; the curate's headaches being somewhat less persistent than last year. Mrs. Pennefeather desired him (Lancelot) to give her love, and to say that "The Ghostly Cat" had made such a decided hit, that the editor of *Gog and Magog* had actually invited her to write a serial story, and upon such terms as she had never before been offered. For this success, she declared, she was entirely Winifred's debtor. Mr. Fink and Countess Castelrosso were wintering on the Nile, and coming home by way of Palmyra and Damascus. It was thought they would be absent for six months. Lady Symes had gone to Torquay, having dispensed her usual Christmas bounties, and sent Mr. Caldicott a cheque for £25 for the poor of his parish. Miss Langtrey's monument, meanwhile, was now completed according to a design which Winifred had approved. It consisted of an upright foliated cross of grey polished granite, with an enclosed space in front; the whole surrounded by a

Gothic railing. The "space" had already been planted with white and purple hyacinths. He promised to send a sketch of it, as soon as he should have time to go over there again.

Then came the news that Cochrane had arrived at Old Court in the time-honoured character of "the Conservative Candidate." Not, of course, that there was any other candidate. Such an event as a contested election was unknown in the patriarchal little borough of Singleton, where from time immemorial the worthy electors had been wont to receive his Lordship's nominee as unquestioningly as they ate his roast beef and plum pudding at the annual tenants' dinner. "We canvassed on Tuesday," Lancelot reported; "that is to say, we called on half a dozen people, invited them to luncheon at 'The Three Feathers,' and got home an hour before dinner. To-day we elected him; which means that three or four shopkeepers talked bad grammar, and the thing was done. He seems vastly pleased, and has visions of Governmental loaves and fishes. At all events, he can 'write himself down an ass'—I beg his pardon; I mean an M.P."

As the spring advanced, his letters became more and more taken up with the work which

was being done on the moor. The ground was marked out within a fortnight of his return from Munich ; and on the last day of January, he himself laid the first stone of the new church. After this, an army of workmen being put on and the weather continuing exceptionally dry and favourable, the building made rapid progress. By the middle of March, he was able to report that walls and roofing-timbers were already up ; also that the foundations of the school-house and vicarage were laid, and that the cottages were ready for the tiler.

Mr. Pennefeather had by this time been made aware of the good fortune in store for him, and he had sent in his resignation of the curacy.

"I think they are very happy in their new prospects," wrote Lancelot. "The way they received the offer was characteristic of both. Having an appointment with Marrables, I rode round by way of the Hermitage. They had just dined, and the things were still on the table. He was standing before the fire, looking gaunt and careworn, with something in his hand which I am sure was a bill. The baby was sprawling about on an old shawl spread upon the floor. Mrs. Pennefeather was scrib-

bling away at that little davenport by the window—doing, what do you suppose? Writing a sermon from dictation! She said she often did so, ‘to spare Derwent’s eyes.’ Her own, poor little woman! looked as if they wanted rest at least as much as his. Indeed, I think she had been crying. I stated my business as briefly, and in as matter-of-fact a style, as possible. ‘They will be a rough lot of parishioners,’ I said; ‘and it will be a horribly dull hole for any parson to pitch his tent in; but the living is at your service, Mr. Pennefeather, if you care to accept it.’ He listened with his eyes fixed on the floor, and continued silent when I had done speaking. I saw the colour rush up into Mrs. Pennefeather’s face. She looked at him, and clasped her hands nervously. Inconceivable as it seemed, I saw at once that she was afraid he would decline. Finding he did not answer, I spoke again. ‘There will, at all events, be no lack of work on the moor,’ I said; ‘and I know you are not afraid of work, Mr. Pennefeather.’ Then he spoke. ‘It is a great work,’ he said; ‘but it will demand a special gift of persuasion. I question if I am worthy of the mission.’ To this I replied that I knew no one so worthy;

and then, taking his acceptance for granted, I went on to speak about the dark-folk, and the trouble I feared they would give him. 'The living,' I said, 'will be worth £500 a year, besides thirteen acres of glebe. But you know what poor stuff the land is up there; too much like the people, I fear—more prone to tares than wheat.' 'The tares must be rooted up and cast into the fire!' he said, with energy. Then, dropping his voice, he added, as if to himself:— 'But if a blessing goes with the good seed, it will grow—it will grow.' I vow to Heaven, Winifred, I looked at the man with envy. Lifted in one moment out of grinding poverty into comparative affluence, he yet thought neither of money, nor house, nor land; but only of the task to be done, and the souls to be saved! But his words showed, at all events, that he accepted the duty; and that was enough. Mrs. Pennefeather, meanwhile, had taken her baby in her arms, and was kissing it and crying over it, quite quietly, by the window. As for myself, I had a lump in my throat that almost choked me. However, I blurted out something about being in an awful hurry, and glad it was settled; and then I just squeezed his hand, and—bolted! I have seen a good deal of him since then, for

we have many things to talk over and arrange ; and the more I see of him, the better I like him. A more earnest, simple-minded, loveable fellow never breathed."

It will be gathered, from the foregoing extracts, that Lancelot was busy enough in these days ; and that if his work was heavy and his worries were many, he at all events enjoyed the exquisite happiness of making others happy.

CHAPTER X.

WHERE WAS 'TONIO MORETTI?

BLOOD!

The boy belonging to the Trattoria, who came every morning to clean and sweep up, and old Anita, who at this season of the year was at her post as soon as it was full daylight, were first to give the alarm. Then came Maria the serving-maid, and Giuseppe the cook, quickly followed by the landlord and his family. And then, scrambling out of their beds, flinging open their windows, screaming shrill questions to those below, the lodgers, in various stages of undress, came scurrying down, almost tumbling over each other, and crowding to the gateway.

Blood!

Whose blood? How shed? When, and by whom? What had happened under that dark arch in the dead of night, when the dwellers in

the Osteria del Cappello were asleep in their beds? Questions which all asked and none could answer. If murder had been done, it had been done so swiftly and silently, that not a sound, not a cry, had jarred upon the stillness of the night.

Stefano Beni, waking to the shrill clamour, did as the rest—ran to the window; saw that something unusual had happened; flung on his clothes, and hurried down.

“What is it all about? What is the matter?” he asked, first of one, then of another.

“Murder is the matter!”

“There has been an assassination under the archway!”

“There’s blood on the stones!”

“Blood that’s not yet dry!”

He pushed his way through the crowd, and there, in truth, just midway of the gateway, lay an ominous crimson pool, connected by a trail with another and a smaller pool close against the street-kerb.

“’Tis blood, sure enough,” said the wheelwright; “but I don’t see why it need mean murder. I bled as much from the nose, one hot day last summer.”

There was an outcry of dissent. A murder

it was, and a murder it should be! They were not going to be defrauded of their tragedy in that way.

Darting forward with a sudden cry, one of the women stooped, snatched something from between the stones, and held it on high for all to see.

“Dio! see here, neighbour Stefano! Was your bleeding brought on by such a thing as this?”

It was a broken knife-blade about two inches and a half in length, and three-quarters of an inch in breadth.

The wheelwright looked grave, as well he might; and the babble of tongues, checked for one second, broke out shriller than before.

“It looks as if it might have been six inches long before it was snapped across,” said the landlord, turning it this way and that.

“It is a dagger—it cuts both ways!” cried the woman who had picked it up.

Stefano Beni put on his glasses.

“It is not a dagger,” he said. “It is a knife-blade, newly ground to a double edge.”

“Ground for the purpose!” said the landlord, solemnly shaking his head.

And then again the women shrieked that it

was a murder—an assassination—a vendetta!

“But there is no blood on it,” said Stefano Beni, drily.

It was true. There was no blood on it—not a smear; not a speck!

The thing seemed almost incredible. Here was the broken weapon of the assassin—yonder, the blood of the victim. How, then, could the blade be unstained?

“Che! che! che!” said the wheelwright, contemptuously. “Murders are not committed in this way; and murdered men don’t generally walk away, to save folk the trouble of burying them! A drunken scuffle, a broken knife, a cut finger, maybe—and there’s your murder!”

The landlord put on his judicial air.

“There’s more blood here than ever came of a cut finger,” he said. “But can’t you do better than to stand staring and guessing? Where is the handle and the rest of the blade? Find that, and we should perhaps get a clue to the mystery. But there! it’s no good attempting to search, unless you all clear out of the gateway! Stand back, Monna Teresa—stand back, Giuseppe! By your leave, Dame Giannetta! Come into the courtyard, good friends, or go out into the street, as you like best! Now, ’Lina

Pezzi, since your eyes are so sharp, try if you can find the handle!"

Thus encouraged, the woman who had picked up the piece of broken blade went to and fro, peering between the stones, scraping over the rubbish-drifts in the corners, and examining the contents of the street-gutter outside; but for all her searching, neither she nor anyone else could find the other half of the weapon.

"If I lent you my spectacles, 'Lina Pezzi, maybe you'd discover the corpse," said Stefano Beni.

Poor as the joke was, it raised a laugh, and changed the temper of the crowd.

"Murder or no murder, I won't waste my time any longer," said the cobbler, shuffling off to his stall.

"Nor I mine," echoed Basilio, the joiner. "I've a coffin to finish before breakfast, and my customer won't wait."

"And before I earn a soldo to-day, I must take my mare round to the blacksmith's, to be shod," growled Paolo, the vetturino.

Then the landlord bade his lad fetch sawdust to soak up the blood, and a mop and a bucket of water, to cleanse out the gateway; and pre-

sently the men dropped off one by one to their work; and old Anita lit her brazier and spread her chestnuts to roast; and only Monna Teresa, Dame Giannetta, Brigita, and some others of the more inveterate gossips, lingered, and wondered, and chattered, till the last crimson stain was washed away.

Sleeping at the back of the house—sleeping soundly, too, after lying awake and weeping half the night—La Giulietta heard nothing of the clamour that roused her uncle in his bed-chamber overlooking the courtyard. But she woke with a start, nevertheless, conscious that she had slept too late; that she had dreamed troubled dreams; that something was wrong—though what that something was, she could not at first remember.

Then it all flashed back upon her memory. He was gone—gone to share the perils of those who go down to the sea in ships! This was why her dreams had been all of wreck and disaster. This was why she woke with that dead weight at her heart.

But she must not begin the day with tears and terrors. She must get up quickly, and light a little fire of sticks and pine-cones; for

Uncle Stefano has a big cup of hot boiled milk every morning before he goes off to his workshop in the Piazza Brà; and that cup of milk and a dry crust are all the food he takes till midday, when he comes home to dinner.

So La Giulietta made haste with her simple toilet, and ran to knock at her uncle's door as she went by.

"Uncle Stefano!"

But he was neither in his bed-room, nor in the outer room, nor in the balcony. He had got up without being called, and gone out without waiting for breakfast.

Was he so early, then, or was she so late?

The clock pointed to a quarter past seven. Cielo! so late? How could she have slept to such an hour? And the little uncle, rather than awaken her, had gone away fasting! She would run down at once to the Trattoria, and learn whether he had taken a cup of coffee before starting. If not, she must boil his milk without a moment's delay, and take it in a stone bottle to the Piazza Brà.

Opening the outer door, however, she found herself face to face with Monna Brigita.

"Ecco, my child!" said the clogmaker's wife, "I was just coming to you with a message

from your Uncle Beni. He is gone to work, and will get a bit and sup at Donda's Café in the Leonana as he goes along."

"Oh, Monna Brigita, I am so vexed! I cannot think how I came to sleep so late!"

"Late or early, my child, you have nothing to be vexed about," said Monna Brigita. "He only did not care to take the time or trouble to come up all these stairs again."

"Had he gone down, then, for anything?"

"Gone down!—why, don't you know?"

"Don't I know what?"

"Oh, the Blessed Saints! Such a scene as we've had, and you to have heard and seen nothing! Nay, then, cara Giulietta, I must come in for a minute and tell you all about it!"

So Monna Brigita came in and sat herself down; and, with such embellishments and exaggerations as her imagination suggested, told the whole marvellous story from beginning to end. Meanwhile, La Giulietta, listening with parted lips and frightened eyes, grew paler and paler as the narrative went on.

"Your uncle may scoff as he pleases," said Monna Brigita, when she had talked herself out of breath, "but I maintain that a black deed of some sort was done last night under

our gateway; and if it wasn't murder, it was something very like it! You should have seen the blood! Two big pools, and the stones all splashed between, as if the poor wounded wretch had tried to get away, and was stabbed a second time. But there! I declare you're as white as a ghost, child!"

White, indeed! She might well look white; for her thoughts flew at once to her lover, and her very soul turned sick with horror. Not vainly had she felt that vague presentiment of evil when they parted. Not vainly had she wetted her pillow with tears, and sobbed herself to sleep. Then that sound that Cesare noticed once or twice, when they were talking on the balcony—that sound as of some one lurking and listening below . . . One name rose to her lips, but she dared not utter it; one question, but she dared not ask it.

Where was 'Tonio Moretti?

When Monna Brigita was gone, she dragged herself to the window, tremblingly, heavily, as one drags along in dreams; and there—although it was now nearly eight o'clock—there in its accustomed corner stood Moretti's vettura.

The other men had cleaned their carriages, and put their horses to, and driven away long

since. The women had filled their cans, and gone about their household duties. Maria, the serving-maid, was running to and fro with hot dishes between the kitchen and the Trattoria. The landlord and a country carter were busy loading a carretta with empty wine-barrels. The children were whooping and racing about the yard; the cocks and hens were scratching over the rubbish heaps; the daily life of the place was going on, just as though no dread unknown thing happened but a few hours before. The only unusual feature in this familiar scene (unusual, that is to say, at so late an hour of the day) was 'Tonio Moretti's vettura.

The yard was generally clear by half-past six; at latest, by seven; and 'Tonio, as a rule, was one of the first up and about. But there stood the vettura with closed blinds and empty shafts, all splashed and muddy from yesterday's driving; and yonder, through the open doorway, she could hear the uneasy stamping and whinnying of his horses, waiting for their morning feed, and wondering why their master neglected them.

Where was 'Tonio Moretti?

In after years, Giulietta Beni could never recall that day's agony and suspense without a

shudder. Somehow, or another, by force of habit, as it were, and half unconsciously, she went through her ordinary household duties; but to sit down calmly to embroider when these were done, was impossible! She could only walk restlessly to and fro, listening, watching, wringing her hands.

When Stefano Beni came home at midday, she met him on the threshold.

"Uncle," she said, "my Cesare is dead or dying. That was his blood; and 'Tonio Moretti is his murderer."

Her cheeks were white; her hands were like fire; her voice sounded hard and strange.

Startled and alarmed, the wheelwright strove in vain to calm her.

"It is of no use," she said. "There stands 'Tonio's vettura. It has stood there all the morning. His horses are starving in the stable—there is no one to feed them. He is afraid to come near the place. His hands are red—he dares not show them! The brand of Cain is on his brow."

"But I tell you it is all folly!" remonstrated the wheelwright.

"Lina Pezzi picked up the dagger!"

"Lina Pezzi picked up a bit of broken blade

with no blood on it. Now, in the name of reason, my little girl”

“Reason!” she cried, holding her head wildly with both hands. “Don’t talk to me of reason! Find out the truth for me, or I shall go mad!”

Then Stefano Beni, being fairly at his wits’ end, promised to do what he could—to go round to ‘Tonio Moretti’s lodging; to make enquiry at the police-bureau and at both hospitals; to do anything, everything, if she would only try to be patient. So the poor child promised patience, and kissed him with a look that sent him down stairs with the tears in his eyes; and when he was gone, she went to her room, and poured out her heart in prayer and petition to “Our Lady of Sorrow.”

When he came back some three hours later, the vettura was no longer in the yard. Ernesto Moretti, ‘Tonio’s cousin who lived down by the Porta Canossa, had been round meanwhile, paid an indemnity of a week’s rent, and fetched the carriage and both horses away.

“We were the best friends in the world!” said the landlord, in astonishment. “I’ve stabled his beasts for two years; he has had his dinner at our Trattoria pretty nearly every day; and we have never had a word of

difference. I cannot understand it. But ecco! it is the way of the world!"

"Ay, neighbour," echoed Stefano Beni; "it is the way of the world!"

But he chuckled softly to himself as he went up the stairs.

The door opened before he reached his own landing. She had been listening for his footfall; but now that he had come, she could not speak.

"Cheer up, my little girl!" he said, coming quickly in, and shutting the door behind him. "Cheer up! all is well—it is 'Tonio who is in trouble—it was 'Tonio's blood that was spilt, and not our Signore Capitano's! The poor brute is in bed, and a surgeon attending him. I saw his landlady. He tells her he met with an accident last night; but he seems to have been drubbed within an inch of his life. His face and head, she says, are one mass of bruises—three or four of his front teeth knocked out—and his eyes swollen up as big as a couple of oranges. He won't be able to see—much less to get up—for a week or more, the miserable devil!"

"You are sure that this is true?" she asked, breathlessly.

"Sure—positive; for after I had seen the

landlady, I went on and saw the doctor. Now, are you satisfied?"

"I—I don't know," she faltered. "If I do not get a letter to-morrow morning, little uncle, you must take me to Venice."

But when morning came, the dear, welcome letter came with it. Cesare Donato was safe, and well, and very busy; and expecting to weigh anchor for Trieste in a couple of days.

CHAPTER XI.

STRANGE, IF FORTUITOUS.

NO; there was evidently nothing wrong with Cesare Donato. Busy as he was, he wrote daily, though briefly, from Venice; and from Trieste despatched a letter written during the trip from port to port. The letters were plain, straightforward letters enough; not high-flown, like love-letters in romances; but simple, and earnest, and full of manly tenderness. Such news as they contained was purely about business. At Venice, everything reminded him of the happy day they had spent there together. It was especially delightful to him to remember that she had been on board the *Diamante*. She was now associated with the vessel in his mind for ever. He could recall her as she looked, as she spoke; on deck; in the saloon; even in his own little cabin and counting-house. It enabled

him to realize the happiness that would hereafter be his, when her presence there should be not a dream, not a remembrance, but a blissful reality. It was his consolation, being parted from her, to know that each sunset brought that happy future one day nearer. Then he told her how at Venice he had shipped an unusually heavy cargo, the greater part of which would be immediately discharged at Trieste; while at Trieste, he was about to take in goods for delivery at Ancona, Barletta, Bari, Zante, and Smyrna. It had been his intention to go direct from Trieste to Bari, and thence to make straight for Smyrna. But man proposes and trade disposes; and these new commissions, besides delaying his arrival at Bari till the middle or end of the following week, would add a fortnight or three weeks to his outward journey.

Such was the substance of his first letters. He told her in each of them that he was well—quite well—never better; repeating the statement so often and so emphatically, that a less unsophisticated correspondent might have suspected it to be written with a motive.

La Giulietta, however, had no such suspicion; and her content was absolute. That there had

been an affray of some kind that night under the gateway of the Osteria del Cappello was certain; and that 'Tonio Moretti had come to grief in that affray was no less certain. But that Cesare Donato was unhurt—not only unhurt, but entirely unaware of what had there taken place—was now quite evident.

If it had been *his* blood!

This was the thought that crossed her mind, whenever she passed the spot. There was no faintest stain or trace left upon the stones; but she could not look on them without shuddering.

If it had been his blood! If he had been found there in the morning, stark and white, with that knife-blade in his heart! Or if, mortally wounded, he had been carried away, to die soon after in the nearest hospital! And if 'Tonio Moretti's hand had done the deed! . . .

The girl's heart was heavy with remorse when she remembered how quick she had been to assume the commission of a deadly crime, and to fix it upon an innocent man. She was, for the time, as sure of the fact as if she had seen the blow aimed, and her lover bleeding at her feet. And oh! the storms of rebellious despair, of passionate hatred, that shook her very soul that terrible morning, while she

waited, waited, waited for her Uncle Stefano's return ! With shame and sorrow she remembered those sinful moments. Not till she should have confessed all to Padre Anselmo ; not till she should have performed some just and fitting penance, could she feel innocent and happy again.

Following the letter penned at sea, there next came one written in harbour at Trieste ; written, too, in characters so curiously cramped that La Giulietta did not at first sight recognize her lover's handwriting. The opening lines explained the cause of these crabbed hieroglyphs. Donato had hurt his right hand, and could with difficulty hold a pen. Heedless of the inconvenience, he had gone on using the hand for some days ; but it now had become so swollen and so stiff that he feared his writing would be scarcely legible. He did not tell her how he came by the injury ; but he so wrote about it that she concluded it to be a sprain, or a bruise, brought on by handling heavy goods while the vessel was lading at Venice.

The next letter consisted of only three lines. His hand had been dressed by a surgeon, and was now bound up ; so that to write was all but impossible. He was, in fact, forbidden to

use it. Except as regarded this luckless hand, he was well ; and, as usual, very busy.

Then came two days of silence, followed by a pencilled word, evidently written with extreme difficulty, in which he told her that he was just about to weigh anchor for Ancona.

At first, the girl had thought lightly enough of Donato's accident. A daughter of the people, she had not been so softly reared as that she should fret because her lover chanced to sprain a wrist, or bruise a finger. She would have been ashamed to take alarm at so trifling a mischance. But now, as day after day went by, she began to feel vaguely uneasy.

"I cannot think why his hand does not get well, little uncle !" she said, going back to the subject for the third or fourth time since Stefano Beni had come home from work.

The wheelwright, smoking his after-supper pipe, shrugged his shoulders by way of answer.

"It has been going on for eight—nine—ten days ; and getting worse instead of better."

"Ay ; but those things, you know, are slow to cure."

"Those things !" she repeated, quickly. "What things ? He has never thought to tell me how it happened ! I should feel easier

if I knew exactly what was the matter."

"Nay, my little girl; I think you are worrying yourself about nothing," said old Stefano, kindly. "Our Signor Capitano is not one to take notice of a trifle."

"It may have been a trifle at the beginning; but is it a trifle now? Remember Gaetano Alberi!"

(Gaetano Alberi was a young cooper's apprentice, who had once upon a time lodged in the Osteria del Cappello.)

"That is not a case in point, my little girl. The lad was a beginner, and did not know how to handle his tools."

"But it shows how a trifle may end. Everyone said it was nothing at all—a mere scratch! But his arm swelled and turned black; and his teeth became fixed; and the poor boy died of starvation!"

"That was from a wound, child! He contrived to cut through some muscle in his hand; and the place gangrened, and it brought on lockjaw. Who ever heard of lockjaw being caused by a sprain or a bruise?"

"We don't know that is a sprain or a bruise. It may be a wound!" she said, shudderingly.

"Not likely!"

"Not likely, do you say? You forget that 'Lina Pezzi never found the other half of that knife."

The wheelwright took his pipe from his mouth. He looked startled.

"Per Bacco!"

Till this moment, he had never seriously connected Cesare Donato with that midnight scuffle under the archway. He had made certain that it was a mere vetturino's quarrel, such as they had seen among the men in the courtyard many a time already. But now, to be sure, the thing looked doubtful. There was 'Tonio Morretti's battered condition on the one hand; there was Cesare Donato's accident on the other. As regarded time and place, the coincidence was strange, if fortuitous. The motive, again, would not be far to seek. Jealousy, opportunity, vengeance—no element of plot or passion was wanting! Therefore Stefano Beni's incredulity was at last shaken. Therefore he took his pipe from his lips, and exclaimed—"Per Bacco!"

Then, talking it over with his niece, he counselled La Giuletta to press her lover for the facts, and to tell him everything. By "everything," he meant all about 'Tonio Moretti's

courtship and rejection ; all about that broken knife-blade, and those pools of blood under the gateway.

“If he cannot use his hand,” said the wheelwright, “he will get some one to write for him. At all events, you will then know the worst.”

The advice was good ; but, like good advice in general, it was hard to follow. How could La Giulietta write these things to her lover ? How could she tell him that long story about ‘Tonio Moretti—’Tonio the beaten, the battered, the rejected, of whom Cesare Donato knew not even so much as his name ? It would be ungenerous, and she could not do it.

But she nevertheless wrote a letter that evening, when her uncle was gone to bed. In this letter, with such insistence as her love and her fervid native tongue inspired, she entreated Donato to let her know exactly how he came by his accident ; above all, to tell her if it was a “cut-wound”—for of a “cut-wound” in the hand she entertained the deadliest terror. Then, lest he should deem her anxiety baseless, she recounted the history of the lad Gaetano Alberi, telling how he had maimed his hand with an adze ; and how, although the injury was at first so slight that he scarcely even thought to

bind the hand up, he died at last in agony.

"He was the only son of a widow," she wrote, "and the widow lives still. She is very poor and solitary; and she shares one small attic with another old woman as poor and solitary as herself. If I lost you, Cesare my well-beloved, I should pray to the Madonna to take me to you at once—as I pray to her now to give you back to me in safety."

It was a long letter—the longest the girl had ever written; and she sat up writing it till an hour past midnight, by the great clock in the Piazza dei Signori. She heard its iron tongue above all the church clocks of Verona.

But Cesare Donato's answer, written with almost all his accustomed freedom of pen, completely reassured her. He was now in harbour at Ancona, where he found her letter awaiting him. His hand was much better. The accident had been very slight; so slight that he should not even have mentioned it to her except as it was necessary to account for the shortness of his letters and the imperfections of the writing. As for "cut-wounds" and "lockjaws" he laughed the idea to scorn. She must banish such nervous fancies; for, in truth, nothing could be further from the facts. A little local

inflammation, a little swelling, a little stiffness, and all was summed up. These symptoms had now so far abated that by the time she should receive this letter, he would have recovered the full use of his hand.

"There!" said Stefano Beni. "Did I not tell you so? If you want a downright answer, you must ask a downright question. There's nothing like plain dealing. And now, my little girl, I suppose your heart is set at rest?"

Yes; her heart was set at rest. Once again she rejoiced in the blessed assurance of her lover's safety; once again, too, she formally acquitted 'Tonio Moretti.

And yet. . . .

And yet, even now, Cesare Donato had not told her how he came by his accident.

CHAPTER XII.

"FRIEND PETER."

WE have seen how the winter months were spent by Lancelot Brackenbury; how, living a hermit-life among the ruins of Old Court, he drudged manfully through his multitudinous duties, and became, in very act and deed, his brother's successor. For Winifred Savage the time went by more monotonously, but, on the whole, more happily. The woman's patience, the woman's adaptability to circumstances, were hers. She found herself, as it were, landed for awhile upon a quiet plateau whence she could look back upon the years that were gone, and forward to the years that were to come. And though her burden hitherto had not been exceptionally heavy, nor her path very thickly set with thorns, yet some thorns there had been, and some weight of

burden; and at all events she was weary. So, being weary, she found it good and pleasant thus to rest awhile half-way between the old life and the new.

And in what a peaceful round the days and weeks slipped by, repeating themselves like the refrain of an old-fashioned melody! There were the morning hours of art-study in Herr Krüger's atelier; the afternoon walks with Kätchen and Brenda, varied now and then, when the snow was hard, by a sleighing excursion to Schleissheim or Schwaneck; the quiet evenings given up to reading, working, and music; the cheerful meals; the simple worship at morn and even, when with a prayer was begun, and with a hymn was ended, the labour of the day.

But Winifred's happiest hours were those which she spent in her own pretty room—that boudoir-studio, with its windows looking to the Alps, which Lancelot had furnished with all things fair and fitting for her use. Here she loved to sit, reading the books he had given to her; thinking of him; writing to him; dreaming dreams of the happy future; and enjoying a solitude that was never lonely. In that room, whichever way she turned, her eyes rested upon

something either beautiful in itself, or beautiful in its association with beauty. On the walls, in plain black frames picked out with gold, hung a few good prints and etchings—the “Belle Jardinière” of Raffaele; Michael Angelo’s “Vision of Ezekiel;” Titian’s “Sacred and Profane Love;” a “Coronation of the Virgin,” by Fra Angelico; Albert Dürer’s “Saint Jerome in his Study;” Turner’s “Little Devil’s Bridge” and “Norham Castle” from the Liber Studiorum. For sculpture, there was a cast of the Venus of Melos, in half life-size; a reduction of the Torso of the Belvedere, colossal even in miniature; the well-known bust of Augustus in the bloom of his beautiful and serious boyhood; the pathetic head of Germanicus; a mask of the Jupiter of Otricoli; and a cast of the terrible right hand of Michael Angelo’s “Moses.” So much for the art that ennobled that homely upstairs room. For music, there was a little white-wood cottage piano of Zurich make, and a pile of small volumes lettered Mozart, Haydn, Mendelssohn, Beethoven, Schubert. For reading, a tiny book-case stocked with such books as Lancelot was sure she either loved already, or would love when she knew them. Shakespeare first; then Milton, Spenser, Wordsworth;

Homer and Plato in translations; Bacon's and Macaulay's Essays; some of Hazlitt, some of De Quincey, some of Leigh Hunt; Schlegel's "Dramatic Literature;" Sir Joshua Reynold's "Discourses;" Flaxman's "Lectures on Sculpture;" and the first two volumes (being all yet published) of a work called "Modern Painters," about which there was beginning to be much talk just now in the literary and artistic world. When to this catalogue are added the names of those old friends whom Winifred had brought with her from The Grange—Dante, Ariosto, White's "Selborne," Longfellow's "Hyperion," Tennyson's "In Memoriam," and Lane's translation of "The Arabian Nights"—it will be seen that she was sufficiently independent of Pastor Kreutzmann's learned shelves downstairs. Then, besides her prints and her casts and her books, there was an easel for her use, when she should be disposed to work at home; a writing-table, a reading-desk, a lamp; chairs and a couch covered with shining chintz; the inevitable German stove up in one corner; and on a bracket between the windows, an elaborately carved Swiss clock, like an Oberland chalet, inhabited by the liveliest and most punctual of wooden cuckoos.

There are few pleasanter tasks than that of guiding the footsteps of one whom we dearly love; and Lancelot, while surrounding her with beautiful things, was in fact forming Winifred's taste in many matters of which till now she had known little or nothing. Her scanty education, and the profound retirement in which her three-and-twenty years of life had been spent, excluded her of necessity from the world of Art. She heard no music at Langtrey Grange; she saw no pictures; she had access to only a few books. And yet she was not ignorant. The books were few; but it was surprising how much she had got out of them. It has often been said that to know one good book, and to know it thoroughly, is worth all the slight acquaintance with all the light literature in the world. Now Winifred Savage's few books were of the best. She knew some of them—Dante, Shakespeare, and Milton—pretty nearly by heart; and to be fast friends with any one of these three is in itself a liberal education.

She owed her intimacy with Milton to the classic taste of old Lord Brackenbury, in whose estimation "the poet blind yet bold" stood second to none but Homer. He was wont to say that he regarded the appreciation or non-

appreciation of "Lycidas" as the crucial test of a man's ability to enjoy poetry of the highest order; and he made it his especial care so to educate Miss Savage's taste that she should not only feel the majesty of Milton's "mighty line" in "Paradise Lost," but that she should also be sensible of the learned pathos of his Doric elegy. Her copy of Milton was one of his many gifts, and it bore her name in his handwriting on the fly-leaf. For her knowledge of Dante, on the other hand, she was indebted to Cuthbert Brackenbury's rare Italian scholarship. At one time, while as yet their engagement was tacitly understood rather than formally ratified, Winifred used quite regularly to read and analyse, with the young man's help, a page or two of the "Divina Commedia" every Wednesday afternoon; that being the day on which he was wont to pay his weekly visit at The Grange. These analytical readings led to the loan of many books from the library at Brackenbury Court; and Winifred, before she was seventeen, had read, or at all events skimmed, the majority of Guicciardini's twenty, and Sismondi's sixteen, volumes; to say nothing of Hallam and other writers on mediæval literature.

So much for her Milton and her Dante.

These came to her, as "the gifts of fortune," from without; but her Shakespeare, like reading and writing, seemed to come "by nature." It was, at all events, a home-found treasure. In the bottom of a dark and dusty cupboard in a little ground-floor room where the old Squire, Winifred's grandfather, was wont erewhile to keep his accounts, his fishing tackle, his pipes, tobacco, whips, spurs, ammunition, top-boots, and a miscellaneous collection of foxes' brushes, stuffed birds, and the like, she one day found a precious store of long-forgotten books—some odd volumes of the "Tatler" and "Spectator," Boswell's "Life of Johnson," a bundle of early numbers of "The Gentleman's Magazine," a much-thumbed Walton and Cotton's "Compleat Angler," and a battered copy of the Second Folio of Shakespeare, dated 1632. It was such a shabby old book, so worm-eaten, dog-eared and cropped, that it was a wonder it had not long since gone to light the fires, or old Squire Langtreys pipes.

The margins, too, were scribbled all over in places with childish pencillings; while here and there, laid carefully away between the leaves, were scraps of ancient newspaper cuttings, and receipts for the making of frumenty, syllabubs,

and such other dainties, written in faint brown ink by the hand of some good housewife of perhaps more than a century ago. The book, however, was very nearly perfect. It wanted only a page or two at the end, and half the title. The rare old portrait was there; and Ben Johnson's verses on the opposite leaf were not missing.

Lord Brackenbury, when he found his coal, was not richer than Winifred Savage when she unearthed that dilapidated Shakespeare. It may, indeed, be doubted if the possession of the coal ever gave to any of its successive owners one tithe of the delight and enjoyment with which the lonely child (then little more than nine years of age) found herself suddenly landed on Prospero's enchanted isle, threading the green thickets of the Forest of Arden, listening to the hammering of the armourers in the camp at Agincourt, and to the melancholy wash of the waves where Timon lay "entomb'd upon the very hem o' the sea." For years—that is to say, up to the time when the great feud was healed, and books from Brackenbury Court began to find their way to Langtreay Grange—that volume represented her whole stock of imaginative literature. Story-books,

poetry-books, picture-books, she had none. While other girls of her age were reading Miss Edgeworth and Johanna Baillie, Winifred Savage was deep in Macbeth and King Lear.

Thus it came to pass that she was very well-read and very ill-educated. She could analyse Dante, but her ignorance of decimals was appalling ; and she knew nothing of "dancing, deportment, and the use of the globes."

Though not, perhaps, quite duly sensible of the enormity of these shortcomings, the girl worked hard all through that winter in Munich. German she acquired, almost without being aware of it ; and although it is not given to even a heaven-born genius to master the methods of Art in three months, she at all events learned to express rounded form in outline, and penetrated the mysteries of light, tone, and shadow. Above all, she acquired the invaluable art of seeing correctly ; an art which most people fancy they possess, but which is in truth as rare as that of right thinking.

For some weeks, Herr Krüger set his new pupil to draw from casts ; and it was not till the crocuses lifted their yellow and purple heads above the snow in his neglected garden, that he one day put a lump of clay and some modelling

tools before her, and bade her try to copy Michael Angelo's mask of a satyr. For this attempt she got some praise, which on Herr Krüger's lips was not common.

"Go on as you have begun," he said, "and you may compete at the Kunst-Verein next autumn."

Her fellow-students marvelled that, being thus encouraged, the young Engländerinn only looked pleased, and was silent.

"Had the master said that to me, I should have kissed his hand and wept for joy!" said one.

"She did not utter a word!" exclaimed another.

"Ach, Himmel! these English are as cold as ice and as proud as Lucifer!" chimed in a third.

But Winifred knew that long enough before the time for that autumn competition should come round, she would have ceased to occupy an easel in Herr Krüger's studio.

And thus the winter and the early spring passed peacefully and profitably by. A happy time, barren of incident, rich in culture, fruitful in promise! Once, and only once, did anything happen worthy to be called an "event;" and

that was when a plain open carriage drove up one bleak afternoon in March, and set down two gentlemen at the artist's door. They came, apparently, to inspect the class.

One of these gentlemen was very deaf and fussy, and had an ear-splitting voice and a big knob on his forehead. The other—(Winifred became crimson when she saw him)—was that same, that very same, little old gentleman who had, on a certain never-to-be-forgotten occasion, emerged so inopportunately from behind a big tree by the riverside in the Englischer Garten. He looked as bright-eyed and shrivelled-up as ever, and wore the same scrap of ribbon in his button-hole.

When the class-room door was thrown open and Herr Krüger appeared, ushering in the visitors, the students rose as by a common impulse. But the deaf gentleman shook his head, and protested impatiently.

"No, no, no," he said. "No stopping! no stopping! I like to see them at work!"

Herr Krüger made a sign, and all resumed their seats. These were evidently visitors of some distinction—Art-inspectors, perhaps; or, at all events, persons occupying some official position. Whoever, or whatever, they might

be, Winifred was thankful to shrink down before her easel, and hide her face over her work.

Meanwhile the strangers went round; the deaf gentleman stopping for a moment here and there, criticising freely and talking incessantly.

"What have we here—head of Laocoon? Humph! nose too short—corner of mouth not sufficiently drawn down. Try again! try again! And this—'Wingless Victory'? So! Bas-relief very difficult. More difficult than round—eh, Herr Krüger? Not bad, however—not bad! Several new faces since I was here last, Herr Krüger. And who is this little maiden—Von Braun? What Von Braun, eh? The Von Brauns of Partenkirche? Good—good. Drawing hands and feet, eh? Quite right. Beginners must go upon all-fours before they try to walk! And the Fraülein in black, yonder?"

Herr Krüger hastened to reply.

"Fraülein Savage, your Majesty—a young English lady who is passing the winter in Munich."

But His Majesty heard not a word of the answer.

"What name?" he shouted, impatiently. "What name? Where from? Eh? eh? What—English? Why didn't you say so at first? Very pretty, very pretty. A head for one of your Dianas or Uranias, eh, friend Peter?"

And, passing his arm familiarly round the neck of the little old gentleman with the ribbon, His Majesty shuffled on, serenely unconscious that his hearers were not deaf, and that he was himself as deaf as a post.

Winifred at once recognised this eccentric specimen of Royalty. She had heard too much of his bluntness, his oddities, and his deafness, not to be quite sure that she was in the august presence of the ex-King, Ludwig the First. But then who was the bright-eyed old gentleman of the Englischer Garten? Who was "Friend Peter"?

"What! Don't you know?" exclaimed the damsel who was copying the head of Laocoon. "Why, that is Peter von Cornelius!"

This was when their Royal visitor had gone on to Herr Krüger's private studio; a detached room at the farther end of the garden.

"Do you mean the Cornelius who painted the frescoes of the Glyptothek?" asked Winifred, innocently.

"I mean the great Cornelius, Fraulein Winifred," said the Bavarian girl, with immense dignity. "There is but one Cornelius—as there is but one Michael Angelo. But have you not met him before? He bowed as if he knew you."

Winifred did not think it necessary to reply to this question.

Such was the one "event" which marked the placid course of her winter studies in Munich. In the meanwhile, however, as the spring came on, the time for Lancelot's return drew nearer. He was to come at Easter; and Easter would fall towards the end of April. This by and by resolved itself into a definite date. He decided to leave Old Court for London on the 17th of the month, and after spending a couple of days in town, to cross from Dover on the 20th. She might therefore expect to see him on the evening of the 21st.

From the moment when these dates were finally fixed, the intervening weeks seemed to melt away faster than the last hoar frosts of spring before the sun.

CHAPTER XIII.

AT LAST !

WINIFRED SAVAGE, sojourning North of the Alps and devoting her last months of "maiden meditation" to such self-culture as should enable her more fully to enter into her future husband's pursuits and tastes, was far less lonely than a certain other damsel in whose joys and sorrows we here are equally concerned. Dwelling also within sight of those snowy battlements, also parted from her lover and waiting his return to claim her hand, that other maiden found the wintry weeks and months drag heavily by.

In its main lines, the position of these two girls was precisely parallel; but those lines lay wide apart—wider by far than even that frozen zone of snow and ice which divided Munich from Verona. Giulietta Beni, humbly born and

simply taught, had scantier resources and more anxieties than Winifred Savage. Cesare Donato's letters were fewer and farther between than Lancelot Brackenbury's; and if now and then, when posted from the same port, some three or four came to hand in quick succession, there were oftener intervals of prolonged silence during which she suffered enough of anxiety and suspense.

Except inasmuch as she loved summer better than winter, and sunshine better than rain, La Giulietta had hitherto regarded such trifles as wind and weather with all the indifference of youth and perfect health. But now her heart sank when she read of gales at sea; and if the wind blustered at night about the housetops, she would lie wakeful and trembling till dawn of day.

"Have you any book about the sea, good Signor Scalchi?" she would ask, lingering on market-mornings at Il Grillo's book-stall in the Piazza dei Signori.

And then Il Grillo, accustomed to the frequent question, would rummage among his stores and bring out some odd volume or other:—"The Discovery of the New World by Christopher Columbus;" or "A True Account of Various

Attempts to Reach the North Pole ;" or " A Whaling Cruise off the Coast of Newfoundland ;" or perhaps " A School History of the Maritime Republics of Genoa and Venice."

Poring over such narratives as these—narratives dry and dull enough, for the most part—the girl's head became filled with vague terrors of shipwrecks, icebergs, south-sea islanders, pirates, and " all the perils and dangers of the deep."

It was no wonder if, brooding upon these things, her thoughts were heavy with apprehension by day, and her dreams were troubled by night. It was no wonder that the neighbours no longer heard her singing over her embroidery when, even in December, the sun lay warm upon her balcony at midday.

The time, meanwhile, dragged by. Christmas came with its accustomed ceremonies and pomps ; and La Giulietta, devoting herself as usual to her good friends and former teachers, the Carmelite nuns in the Via della Scala, helped to decorate their little chapel with winter greenery, and to dress the tables for the feast which, at this season of love and charity, the pious sisters gave every year to the poor children of their district.

Cesare Donato passed his Christmas at Bari. The house, he wrote, was all disorder. There were painters at work in almost every room, and carpenters putting up a verandah along the terrace-front looking to the sea. In this verandah, which commanded a magnificent view of the town, the harbour, and the distant Albanian Mountains, he hoped that his Giulietta would spend many of her happiest hours. He begged her, in this same letter, to tell "Uncle Stefano" that his wishes regarding the purchase of a piece of land were not forgotten. But land was scarce at Bari; and not only scarce but dear. He had seen nothing, up to the present time, that was not either too far from the Villa Donato, or in some other way unsuitable. In his next letter, however, written a day or two later, he reported on a prospect of better luck. A capital bit of ground adjoining his own vineyard, though not for sale, might possibly be purchaseable. A better bit of ground for Stefano Beni's purpose could not be imagined. It had, in fact, once formed a part of Donato's own property; but had by him been sold to his friend Canon Alassio, who had again sold it to one Prospero of Bari. If Prospero could be brought to part from it, all would be well. Canon Alas-

sio, at all events, was interesting himself in the matter, and with some hope of success.

A week later, and the bargain was concluded. Four acres and a half on a fertile hill-side looking to the south-east, and divided from Donato's own vineyard by a low stone fence, were to become the wheelwright's freehold property upon the payment of a sum that amounted, after all, to less than he had expected. La Giulietta's lover wrote this good news on the eve of his own departure for Zante; but he left the settlement of the affair in good hands. His lawyer, a certain Signor Gioja of Bari, had already examined the title-deeds, and would, in the course of a few days, forward the necessary papers for signature to Verona. Donato, meanwhile, had lodged with Canon Alassio a sum sufficient to cover the expenses of purchase and transfer. "The little uncle" could repay him by and by, when he came back from sea.

And so the dream of Stefano Beni's life was at last realised; but neither he nor his niece Giulietta ever knew the true and full history of those four-and-a-half acres, or dreamed that the whole set of transactions, including three separate sales and all the documentary work therewith connected, had occupied less than ten days.

This was a fact known only to the lawyer who drew up the deeds, and to the contracting parties who signed them. As for the worthy man whom Donato had designated as "one Prospero," he had, in fact, been gardener and stable-help to Canon Alassio for nearly forty years. Understanding little or nothing of the transactions to which he was a legal party, he only did as he was bidden, and received a gratuity of a hundred lire for his trouble. Never, in short, was pious fraud more legally and skilfully perpetrated.

And now that her love had sailed away into far and foreign waters, La Giulietta felt lonelier than ever. So long as the friendly shores of the Adriatic Gulf sheltered the good bark *Diamante*, it had seemed to her that Donato was near home and in safety. But his letters now became fewer, and she knew that each day bore him further from her. Upon a little set of well-thumbed maps which she bought about this time at Il Grillo's stall, she followed the track of the *Diamante* from port to port, from shore to shore; puzzling anxiously over the hard names along the coasts of Greece and Asia Minor, and wondering why it was that places which looked so near together should take so long to reach.

His first letter on leaving Bari was written at sea, and posted at Argostoli, in Cephalonia ; the next was despatched from Zante ; the next from Patras. Delayed by baffling winds, he then beat about the Gulf of Patras for some days, before starting with a change of wind for the Greek Archipelago. Then came a longer silence, followed by letters dated from Syra and the Piræus. Again the wind had been contrary, and the *Diamante* had had hard work to make Cape Malea, the most southerly point of the Morea. The weather, however, had been splendid, and the ship had been followed one day by a school of dolphins. Donato described to her how these lithe and fearless creatures played about the vessel, leaping and diving and chasing each other above and under the blue waters ; cleaving the waves ; scattering the spray ; and springing all wet and glittering through the sunny upper air, as if they took the ship for some "sea-shouldering whale," to be sported with and feared not.

After a few busy days at the Piræus, during which he found time to write twice to his little Giulietta, Donato set sail for Smyrna, and there ran the *Diamante* into port after an easy run of twenty-four hours. He had now reached the

farthest point of his voyage. When next he weighed anchor, it would be to set his face towards home, touching only at Zante by the way, and making straight for Trieste. Then each day's work would bring him so many miles the nearer to his love.

And now he was once more at sea, and unless he posted a letter to her from Zante, she could not hear from him again before his arrival at Trieste. That Zante letter, when it came, was brief and hurried. The *Diamante* had fallen in with rough weather between Milo and Cerigo. One of her boats had been carried away by a heavy sea, and they had lost a mizen-mast during the gale. This loss of the mizen-mast sounded very terrible; almost as terrible as shipwreck.

Since the beginning of this new year, the girl had ceased to work at her trade; and instead of embroidering vestments and altar-cloths for her employers at the ecclesiastical warehouse in the Via San Spirito, had devoted her whole time to the preparation of her marriage outfit. Her notions as regarded that outfit were the notions of the class in which she had been born and bred. Ribbons and laces and things of outward adornment were probably as attractive

to her in a shop-window as to Lota and Lisa and other girls of her own age ; but like a true daughter of the people, her first thought was of bringing to her husband's home a goodly store of personal and household linen. The beginning of that store (once part of her mother's dowry) she already possessed. But now it was her ambition to add to it in such proportion as became the bride of a man in Donato's rank of life. To this end, she plied her busy needle day by day.

Winifred Savage, on the other hand (unskilled in purchasing, and unlearned in matters of dress and fashion), had recourse to Mrs. Pennefeather's superior wisdom. Stipulating only that her trousseau should be "good, simple, and sufficient," she commissioned that faithful friend to order for her all that was necessary and proper to the occasion. And it was a task after Mrs. Pennefeather's own heart. Revelling in vicarious purple and fine linen, she plunged with infinite relish into a Maelström of millinery ; filled enormous letters two or three times a week with most excellent discourse of frillings, quillings, edgings, insertions, and the like ; and showed herself competent to deal with

even such intricate questions as the relative merits of Mechlin and Valenciennes.

The brief sharp Lombard winter had meanwhile spent itself in one or two heavy snow-falls; and then, quite suddenly, there was springtime in Verona. The meadows down by the Adige became flooded with golden buttercups; and the woods were filled with a soft sweet odour of hyacinths; and the Piazza delle Erbe on market-mornings looked like one huge parterre of daffodils, jonquils, narcissus, primroses, almond-blossoms, and violets purple and white. But the early season, though rich flowers, was boisterous and stormy; rough blasts from Alpine fastnesses raking the sea-ward plains, and fiercely rocking the cradled buds of spring. Those Tramontana winds, blowing from the North-West for three successive weeks, poured down the Adriatic Gulf, and set dead against all vessels homeward bound. During these three weeks, La Giuletta received not a line from her lover at sea.

She told herself that she must be patient; that a sailor's wife must strive against vain terrors; that winds and waves were alike

obedient to the Will that ruled the Universe ; and that the *Diamante*, battling against headwinds, was in truth as safe under God's providence as though she lay at anchor in the roads of Trieste.

And yet how hard it was to wait and trust !

There were days when an unconquerable restlessness possessed her—a restlessness not to be appeased by the repeating of many Aves or the burning of many tapers. Sometimes, when she could endure it no longer, she would throw down her sewing, and go to the Piazza Brà, and wander about the lonely Amphitheatre till she was tired. It was a place endeared to her by many memories ; above all, by the memory of her first meeting with Cesare Donato. In this embrasure they lingered ; down these stairs he followed her ; at that door they said “Farewell !” Another weed was now growing in the crevice from which he had gathered that wild-flower. She almost felt as if she must see his upturned face, when she looked over the parapet !

At length there came an evening when suspense itself seemed weary, and was succeeded by the very lassitude of hopelessness. There had been a wild night followed by a day of

storms; but now, as evening fell, the sky cleared, and the moon rose in splendour.

"The wind has shifted to the south, my little girl," said old Stefano, putting on his coat before sitting down to supper. "We shall hear of the *Diamante* at Trieste to-morrow."

La Giulietta, without replying, placed a bowl of jonquils in the middle of the table; altered the position of the lamp; and, passing behind the old man's chair, gently kissed his cheek, and went out upon the balcony.

Had the wind really shifted? Yes; it had really shifted. Scarcely a breath stirred; yet the sweetness and softness of the south were on the air. All was very still. The moon had not yet risen into sight; but the sky was full of light, and one large planet glowed with a soft, vibrating radiance just above the house-tops.

Was it thus calm at sea? Ah, no! The waves, she told herself, were still rolling heavily out yonder in the storm-swept gulf, and washing their wreckage to shore. Their wreckage . . . Ah, sweet Lady of Grace! what a word was that!

"Come, my little girl," called her uncle, tapping his glass with his knife; "don't you want any supper?"

“Presently, dear little uncle—presently!”

How still it was, and how the light came streaming up the east! The moon must soon climb above yonder dark parapet. There was no moon the night he went away. How well she remembered every word of that long talk upon the balcony, when he told her of the beautiful far-away islands fringed with palms; and of that northern shore where the sun shone at midnight! How well—alas, how well!—she remembered the last echo of his footfall as he went down the stairs.

And next morning there were those mysterious pools of blood . . . How dark it looked under that murderous gateway!

It echoed at that moment to a footstep. Then, emerging from under the arch, a man advanced quickly into the yard.

She uttered a trembling cry.

“Cesare!”

He stood still—he looked straight up at the balcony—he crossed the yard, as it seemed to her, at a single bound.

Separation, suspense, terror, waiting, all were over. In another minute she was clasped in his arms; sobbing on his breast.

“At last, my love!—at last!”

CHAPTER XIV.

THEIR MARRIAGE DAY.

THE sun has set ; the evening gun has gone ; but it is still daylight in the Piazza San Marco. The great square, always full at this hour, is fuller than usual to-day ; for last Sunday was Easter Sunday, and this is Easter week, and the good people of Venice are making holiday. The Grand Canal and the Lagunes have been thronged all day with gondolas, most of which have discarded the tufted *felse* for gay awnings, striped and fringed and many-coloured ; for, though we are but midway through April, the sun burns fiercely during eight hours of the twenty-four, and the beautiful water-city has already begun to put on its summer aspect. But now the boats lie thickly moored along the landing-places, and all the world is crowding to the Piazza. Here are

ladies in their gayest toilets; dandies with their fans and parasols; swarthy sailors with huge earrings in their brown ears; gondoliers with red sashes bound about their waists; water-carriers; street-porters; fisher-folk from the islands; country-folk from the mainland; and itinerant vendors of flowers, sweetmeats, cigars, allumettes, and lemonade. Everywhere there are people walking, sitting, loitering, smoking, chatting, and making merry. The chairs in the Giardino Reale and the seats in front of the cafés are all occupied. Even the basement steps of the pillars of the Lion and Saint Theodore are full of loungers.

There is a movement presently in the direction of the Piazzetta, the crowd dividing to make way for the band, which marches briskly to the centre of the square. Here the white-coated players form themselves into a circle with their conductor in the midst; and begin playing the overture to *Don Pasquale*.

At the first crash of that well-known allegro, some three or four gentlemen rise from their seats outside the Café Florian, and walk away. Chairs being scarce just now, there is a rush for these vacant places, which are at once re-occupied.

A lady and gentleman, ensconced at a little table in the shelter of one of the columns of the adjoining café, are spectators of this incident.

"Did you see that?" whispers the lady to her companion.

"Did I see what, carina?"

"Those gentlemen—they went away the moment the music began. And there go two more! They must hate music!"

And she looks after them with large, innocent, wondering brown eyes.

"No; it is not the music that they hate. It is the players."

"The players! What have the players done?"

"I will tell you presently—when this piece is over."

She is very young; apparently not more than seventeen or eighteen years of age; very pretty; very simply dressed in plain dark silk, with a curious collar of flexible wrought silver round her throat, and on her head a little white bonnet. She keeps her veil down, and sits shyly back in the shade of the pillar. Her companion—tall, bronzed, auburn-bearded, in suit of navy blue with anchor buttons—is probably some ten or fifteen years her senior. They are Cesare and Giuletta.

The band plays on, surrounded by the chattering crowd:—chattering, restless, ever shifting, noisiest when the music is loudest, and only hushed for a few moments when “Com’ e gentil” is taken up as a solo by the cornet.

Then presently the jerky allegro, working up, like a common-place galop, ever faster and louder, with crash of cymbals and braying of trombones, brings the performance to an end.

“Now I will tell you why those men went away, carina. They went away, I think, because yonder musicians are Austrians, wearing the Austrian uniform; and because there are still some few Venetians who cannot forget that Venice was once a free Italian republic. I have been here many a time when every well-dressed man and woman sitting outside these Cafés got up and walked out of the Piazza as soon as the band walked in. But then, of course, no festa was going on. To-day it is different. You cannot expect a crowd of holiday-makers to think of anything but pleasure.”

“Because they are Austrians, wearing the uniform!”

“Is that a new idea to you? The white

coats are thick enough in Verona, anyhow. Surely they are as unpopular there as here?—or are the Veronese less thin-skinned than the Venetians?”

“I—I do not know,” she answers, hesitatingly. “I never thought about it. They have always been there, you know.”

“Ah, that is just it! The wrong is so old that it has almost become right! Did you never understand, child, that you were born and bred under an alien rule? Did your uncle never teach you to hate the foreign despots? No?—well, then, I who am no Lombard, I tell you that these Austrians are here as masters. Does that make you blush? I tell you, their taxation is simply the levying of tribute-money. These very coins in which I am about to pay for our coffee—this Austrian zwanziger, and these Austrian lire—are badges of servitude imposed upon a subject people. But there! It is neither the time nor the place in which to talk politics.”

The band at this moment begins again; leading off with a long crescendo roll upon the side-drums.

The girl half rises from her seat.

“Let us go!” she says, in an agitated whisper. “I would rather not hear them play any more.”

A close gondola waits for them down by the steps near the Giardino Reale; and thither, threading their way slowly through the crowd, they now go, arm in arm.

“To the Lido.”

It is their wedding day. This morning, very early, the civil ceremony was performed at the Prefettura in Verona; after which they drove out to Montorio, a little antique walled town some six or seven miles from the city, where they were married according to the rites of the Church by Padre Anselmo, priest of that parish. It was a wedding without bridesmaids, without music, without strewing of flowers, or ringing of bells, or gay doings of any kind. Stefano Beni and the notary-public of Montorio signed their names as witnesses; and only a few of the villagers, attracted by the rumour of a wedding in the parish church, were lookers-on during the ceremony. Then followed a simple breakfast at the good priest's house; and by-and-by the newly-wedded pair came on by train to Venice. Old Stefano, who was to meet them at Bari three weeks hence, then went back to Verona, to dispose of his business, and prepare for a new life in a new place.

And now the lovers are gliding over the

shining waters, alone with their happiness and each other. How beautiful are the black-framed pictures seen through the open door of the gondola! How they change with every turn of the prow! How magical is the light! The afterglow has faded; and yet it is not dusk. Every brick in the beautiful Campanile of San Giorgio Maggiore, every leaf in the clustered tree-tops that peep above its churchyard-wall, shows more distinctly than in the blaze of noon. The serried masts of the merchant fleet at the mouth of the Giudecca stand up like lances, "rankèd ready," and the far away dome of San Pietro Castello, now coming into sight beyond the Giardini Pubblici, glows pearl-like against a background of violet shadows. Overhead, the sky is a vault of green and golden light. The lagoon is a sheet of silver.

"Cesare," she whispers, "do you remember something?"

"Do I remember what, carina?"

"A promise you were to fulfil on our wedding day."

"Sweet, I have not forgotten it. I have the ring in my purse."

"The ring!—what ring?"

"You asked me for my old Abyssinian ring,

when I was going away ; and I refused to give you a ring of any kind till we were married."

"That is not what I mean. I had forgotten all about the ring."

"Have I made you any other promise, carina?"

"Yes, you are to tell me a secret to-day."

"A secret?"

"The secret of this scar on your forefinger. You have never yet told me how you hurt this poor disabled hand about which I was so unhappy ! It was the first question I asked you when you came back from sea."

"True ; and I said I would not answer it till we were married. Well, you have waited patiently, and now you shall hear the whole tragical story from beginning to end. You remember that night when I went away ? It was late, and very dark"

"Ah !"

—"not so dark, however, but that I could see something—I could scarcely tell what—lurking, as it seemed to me, in the gloom of the archway. Keeping my eye upon this something, I went straight at the gateway. That instant a man sprang out upon me with a knife"

“Dio!”

“But the blade glanced off against the book in my breast-pocket—the book you had just given me, carina—and as it slipped, I caught him by the wrist, and tried to wrench it from his grasp. Then we had a fine struggle; and in the midst of that struggle, the blade broke. Sharp as lightning, my friend changed his tactics and clutched at my throat; so I just tripped him up, and flung him on the pavement.”

“And then?”

“And then, in an unlucky moment for him, he got his teeth upon my forefinger, and bit it to the bone. Till now, I had tried only to disarm him; but when I found him hanging on like a bulldog, I confess I lost my temper.”

“Oh, Cesare! what did you do?”

“Do? I will tell you what I did,” says Donato, with grim humour. “I put my arm affectionately round his neck, wrenched all that was left of my finger out of his mouth, and pounded him over the head and face till I was out of breath. When at length I let him go, he fell like a log, face downwards. That frightened me. So I hauled up a bucketfull of water from the well; gave him a drenching; and got him out into the street. The poor devil could

hardly speak (I believe his teeth were all down his throat!) but he contrived to make me understand where he wanted to go; so I half-dragged, half-carried him to the corner of the Via Stella, where at his own request I propped him against the wall, and left him. He may be there to this moment, for aught I know!"

"He would have murdered you!"

"Instead of which I very nearly murdered him! But what childishness is this? You tremble—your hands are like ice! My *Giulietta*—my darling!"

He takes her in his arms. He soothes her, as one might soothe a frightened child.

It was her book, she must remember—it was her dear old *Luigi da Porta*, that turned the knife aside! Only to think of that! Was he not therefore bound to love her, if possible, ten times more than ever?—to dedicate his life to her twice over? Ah, how happy he would try to make her! And what an earthly Paradise they two would make of that little white house upon the hill-side at Bari!

"Did the knife really strike the book?" she asks, shudderingly, her thoughts still dwelling on the one theme.

"I am sorry to say it has made a slit an inch

long in the parchment cover, carina, But we will have it rebound in moroco—or, if you like, in velvet. And now, let us have done with the past. It is dead and buried, and not worth remembering. The present is our own, and the future lies fair before us.”

“I would not have the book rebound for all the world!” she cries, passionately. “That cut is sacred. It saved your life . . . oh, my love! my love!”

The shining water is all around them now. Venice with its domes and towers is left behind; and the long, low, amber line of the Lido is yet distant.

Donato takes out his purse, and from his purse, a ring.

“It is not so plain, dear, as the one I put upon your finger this morning.”

“Oh, Cesare!—it is a ring for a Queen!”

“It is a ring for my Queen. Now let us see which little finger it fits best.”

And with a kiss to each in succession, he tries it first upon one, and then upon another.

“But these, surely, are diamonds!—and this beautiful little portrait . . . it is not meant for you?”

“They are diamonds, carina, but they are

neither large nor valuable. And as for the portrait"—(here he cannot help smiling)—“well, I should have been dead some sixty or seventy years ago, if it were mine. And although that stately gentleman in the star and ribbon was a king in his day, I would rather be myself, and your husband.”

“A king?”

“Ay; Charles the Third of Spain. I do not suppose my little Giulietta ever heard of him.”

“Never. Was he a great king?”

“No; but he was a fairly good one, which is quite as rare, and infinitely more respectable. It is even said that he never forgot past services; but that, of course, is incredible. The portrait, you see, is surmounted by the imperial crown of Spain, in small diamonds.”

“I never saw anything so beautiful! But I shall be afraid to wear it.”

“Nay, child; wear it, break it, lose it. It is your own; and when it is gone, I will buy you another. That silver collar round your neck, though but a piece of peasant-jewellery, is of more intrinsic value. The ring is only a curious trifle.”

“It is a royal ring, and you bought it for me!”

"No," he answers, carelessly. "I bought it with some other things, years ago, when I did not know of your existence; and then, not because I at all cared to possess it, but because it went with the lot. It was a mere chance that I had not thrown it away before now—wedded the sea with it, as the Doges of old time used to do, here in Venice. But I am glad, for your sake, carina, that the fishes did not get it."

By this time the amber ridge has apparently uplifted itself from the placid level of the Lagune. It assumes a broken outline. It resolves itself into a long stretch of hillocks and hollows of tawny sand, darkened here and there by patches of parched grass.

"Are you still minded for a glimpse of the Adriatic?" asks Donato, as their gondolier runs the boat aground in the shallows. "It is getting dusk, you know; and these sands are not pleasant to walk in."

But she minds neither the sands nor the dusk. So they land; but as they climb the desolate ridge, threading their way among pools and brambles, the lover is careful not to tell his young bride that this place was once the cemetery of the Jews of Venice; or that

yonder shattered fragments of lichen-grown granite, which lie half-buried here and there in the drifted sands, are the desecrated graves of Shylock and his people.

And now they stand on the summit of the ridge, and the view lies open to them on both sides—on the one hand, the placid lagune; on the other, stealing up in long, lazy folds, and creaming listlessly against the shore, the dark blue Adriatic.

The girl clings silently to Donato's arm. It is the first time she has seen the sea.

They linger there, listening to the soft monotonous surge, watching the gathering gloom, till darkness warns them back to their gondola. And now once more they go upon their noiseless way; and the twilight takes them; and the hush of night falls upon the shining waters; and the crescent moon rises like a silver sickle in a field of stars.

This same evening, at this self-same hour, the mail-train, slowly steaming into the terminus at Munich, brings its first freight of Easter tourists; most of whom are English, bound for Vienna. For as yet there is no mountain railway over the Brenner; and at this season,

travellers going to Italy take the Riviera route, or the post-road over the Mont Cenis.

Though it is already summer in Venice, the evening here in Munich is cold and drizzly; and, save two ladies who have been walking up and down for the last ten minutes or so, and one or two railway officials in blue and silver uniform, the arrival platform is almost empty.

As the train creeps in, heavily laden, the taller of these ladies moves somewhat in advance of her companion, and stands alone near the edge of the platform. The next moment, a man's hand and arm are put out of one of the windows; a door is opened; and, contrary to all railway regulations, a gentleman jumps out while the train is yet moving.

"Lancelot!"

"You here, Winifred? This is what I did not expect!"

He grasps her hands with passionate eagerness. He all but takes her in his arms and kisses her.

"What an age it seems since we parted—years instead of months! And oh! how slow the train was! At every station, I longed to get out and thrash the engine-driver. My darling, how well you are looking! Is that Fraü-

lein Brenda? But stay, I have a surprise for you—a great surprise! You were to know nothing till to-morrow; but since you are here, there is no help for it. I am not alone.”

“Not alone?” Winifred repeats, looking nervously round. “What do you mean? . . . Ah!”

And with a cry of joyful recognition, she finds herself face to face with Mr. and Mrs. Pennefeather.

CHAPTER XV.

WEDDING BELLS.

“**D**ID I not prophesy that my dearest Winifred would be Lady Brackenbury, after all? My child, I knew it as well as if I had peeped into the Book of the Future!”

“How could you know what I did not know myself?” said Winifred, laughing and colouring.

“Having eyes, my dear, and not being in the habit of going about with them shut, like the majority of my friends and neighbours, how could I help seeing a drama that was enacted under my very nose? And yet, when you overwhelmed me with that outburst of virtuous indignation Ah, that was the very day when you pinned the five-pound note to Baby’s cot, you darling!—as if I could ever forget it! And we thought some fairy godmother had come down the chimney! Do you remember how

angry you were with poor me, and how I begged for forgiveness? . . . but there!—I am too happy to care to tease you. I declare, I was never half so happy in my life! How good it is to see you again! Missed you?—to say that I have missed you, is to convey no idea of the gap your absence has made in my little world; and as for the children . . . Well, my dear, it has been enough to make any mother jealous! However, here you are—the same dear Winifred; and here am I, happier and more prosperous than I ever expected to be in this world. Now shall I tell you when I missed you most, dear?—when our great good fortune befel us. After having pelted you for years with all my worries and grievances, it did seem hard not to be able to go to you with my joy and my gratitude—not to be able to say to you, ‘See all that your noble Lancelot has done for us!’ And now he crowns it by bringing us to Munich for your wedding! Why, my dear, we had no more notion of coming here than you had of seeing us! But Lord Brackenbury insisted that you would like Derwent to perform the ceremony, and that the change would do us all the good in the world; and—here we are! It couldn’t have happened at a

better moment, you see; for we had done, thank Heaven! with the Caldicotts; and the new church on the moor cannot be opened till the fall of the year; and baby is just weaned; and we have been able to pack off the children *en masse* to my sister Barbara at Chester; so we really had our time free for a holiday. And then, there was your trousseau! I confess I did long to be with you when you should open the boxes—five of them, my dear, and full of such beautiful things! Nothing ostentatious, you know—nothing extravagant; but all of the very best. There is a morning-robe of pearl-grey Indian cashmere lined with salmon-pink and trimmed with old Abruzzi lace, that brought tears of spite to Mrs. Caldicott's eyes when she saw it. And as for the under-linen, all marked with your initials in cypher, surmounted by an angelic little coronet. . . . Well, I can't trust myself to speak of it in vulgar prose. The Castelrosso herself, at all events, has none more exquisite. The one thing that has grieved me is your wedding-dress. I had set my heart on white satin—that creamy white which Rubens and Vandyke painted, you know, with gold-coloured reflections in the folds. It was a blow to me, to be tied down to a plain white gros-

grain. But you would have it so; and I could only submit, under protest. Then, to be candid, I must say I think the affair ought to come off at the British Embassy—people in your position, you know. . . . Ah! well, the circumstances, of course, are exceptional; but, for all that, I cannot help wishing the marriage wasn't going to be so dreadfully private!"

"Now tell me some of your own news," said Winifred, when Mrs. Pennefeather, punctuating her discourse at arbitrary intervals with hugs and kisses, stopped at last from sheer want of breath.

"Happy is the nation, my dear, that has no history. I have no news of my own, except what you know already; and that is as good as it can well be. Our troubles are all over, and we have begun to live happy ever after. The Hermitage? No—we have not yet given up The Hermitage, because we don't know how soon our beautiful new Vicarage will be ready for occupation; but we have shut the house up, serenely conscious that there's nothing in it which the least ambitious burglar would care to steal. If only the children keep well, and Barbara will submit to be bored by them for a few weeks longer, I hope to get Derwent in the

mind to go back by way of the Rhine and Brussels. It has been one of my dreams to see the Rhine—‘the castled crag of Drachenfels,’ you know, and ‘the peasant-girls with deep-blue eyes,’ and all the rest of it. Do for the scene of a novel? Ah! no, my dear; once settled on Burfield Moor, I shall have something better to do than to write third-rate novels for second-rate publishers. Oh! I have never deceived myself as to the worth of my own productions! They are nothing but pot-boilers, my dear—pot-boilers of the thorny and brambly sort, crackling dismally under a pot which never had too much in it. Some day, perhaps, years to come, when the children are grown up, and I have discovered the true meaning and application of that obscure word, ‘Leisure,’ I may write one more story—just to show people that, after all, I am not quite such a fool as they take me for. But for literature, leisure and industry in equal parts is your only genuine prescription. What good book was ever written under pressure of haste and poverty? It’s all very well to talk of necessity being the mother of invention; but *I* never found a sedimentary deposit of pure fiction at the bottom of a file of unpaid bills, or drew deep draughts of romantic inspiration

from an empty larder! No, my dear Winifred, I have done with novel-writing as a drudgery; and, if ever I take it up again, it shall be as a luxury. But what were we talking about—news? Well, I have none of my own, and none of my neighbours'; that is to say, none worth repeating. You know, of course, that Viscount Frenchay is dead—the horrid old reprobate! Such a funeral as they gave him, too! Plumes and trappings, and all the panoply of humbug, with seventeen private carriages bringing up the rear! But such is fashionable woe. Instead of shedding tears for you, Society sheds carriages. Then there's Lady Symes, just returned from London, as old—and as young—as ever; looking as if she might have been born any time between the Mammiferous Period and the day before yesterday. She called to congratulate us upon Derwent's preferment; and did it, of course, as spitefully as ever she knew how. 'You'll be buried alive, Mrs. Pennefeather,' she said; 'but then, you know, the man who wants to live at peace with his neighbours must inhabit a desert island. You'll at all events be out of the way of such tiresome people as myself.' To which I replied that even the advantages of premature inter-

ment would be dearly purchased at the price of her ladyship's visits. She enquired after you, and I told her you were still in Munich; and then she said that Mr. Fink and the Countess had last been heard of at Constantinople, and were not expected home before Midsummer. Now I think I have told you all the gossip of Langtrety and its neighbourhood."

This conversation—or, more correctly, this monologue—took place in an upper chamber of the Hotel Maulick, where Lancelot had retained rooms for his guests. And his guests Mr. and Mrs. Pennefeather were to be as long as they remained in Munich.

They stayed just one fortnight; at the end of which time Lancelot Brackenbury and Winifred Savage were married one morning in the Bavarian Protestant Chapel; then an ugly little red-brick building in a by-street opening from the Schranken-Platz, in the Old Quarter of the city. Mr. Pennefeather read the service; Pastor Kreutzmann gave the bride away; and Kätchen and Brenda did duty as bridesmaids. Guests, musicians, cards, rejoicings, there were none. Not even the marriage of Cesare Donato and Giulietta Beni was more absolutely private.

In the meanwhile, carefully as their secret had been guarded by the high contracting parties, it leaked out somehow or another, up in the "North Countree;" and, despite all Lancelot's precautions, the bells of Singleton rang at joyous intervals throughout his wedding-day.

CHAPTER XVI.

AT THE OLD VILLA.

“IT is useless. The place is gone to ruin, and deserted.”

“Ring once more, at all events!” said the lady in the carriage to the gentleman at the gate.

“I have done nothing but ring once more for the last quarter of an hour. However, to oblige you, I will begin again.”

And again he pulled furiously at the iron chain; and again they heard the prolonged pealing of a distant bell.

It was a narrow road, closed in by high white walls and overshadowed by the meeting boughs of acacias, laburnums, and mulberry-trees growing in private grounds on either side. The carriage—a hired one, drawn by a pair of active little Neapolitan hacks—waited

at the entrance to what looked like a large villa standing in a considerable space of neglected shrubbery. The rusty gates showed traces of faded gilding. The semi-circular area in front of these gates, and the carriage-drive within, were grass-grown and weedy. The house, or as much of it as was visible between the trees, looked rambling, dingy, and dilapidated.

“One might ring till Doomsday!” said the gentleman, after another impatient attack upon the bell.

“But if there is really a custode”

“If there is really a custode, that custode must be out, asleep, or dead; and in either case, I submit that it is sheer waste of time to wait for him any longer. We must drive over another day, and hope for better fortune.”

Then, turning to the driver, he said, with his hand on the carriage-door—“Back to Sorrento.”

But as he put his foot on the step, a little bare-footed, brown-skinned girl with black locks flying, came racing to the gate. She carried a big key which she was only just tall enough to put into the lock, and which,

with both little hands, she had scarcely strength to turn.

"Are you the custode?" asked the Englishman, smiling.

Showing a double row of glittering teeth, the small girl shook her head and explained how her father kept the keys, and how, after running all over the house to look for him, she had at last found him in the grounds, attending upon another party of visitors.

"Nobody has been to look over the villa for more than a year," she said, chattering away with the easy volubility of a woman of forty. "But Ecco!—it is always like that, you know—'the net comes in empty, or it breaks through with the fish.' The villa is to be let furnished or unfurnished. It contains twenty-six rooms, besides kitchens, offices, and stables; and the situation is the best in Castellamare. Vossignorie will be pleased to come round to the kitchen entrance; the big doors are locked."

They followed her down a path leading to the back of the house, and across a paved yard in the middle of which there was a draw-well surmounted by a picturesque wrought-iron

canopy. It was a neglected, forlorn-looking place; grass growing between the stones underfoot; window panes cracked; shutters hanging from broken hinges; paint blistered; cocks and hens scratching about on heaps of vegetable refuse which looked as if they might have been accumulating for years. Entering the house by a side-door and leaving to the left a room whence issued a confused steam of washing, cooking, and garlic, the strangers followed their guide along a stone passage, through a vaulted corridor, and into a spacious hall paved with black and white marble. Here a fine double staircase supported on massive scagliola columns led to a gallery from which the upper rooms opened; while through a central sky-light, a flood of sunshine streamed down upon the pavement.

“This is the hall you told me about, Lance-lot—the hall in which your people used to dance the Saltarella by torchlight!” whispers the lady, clinging more closely to her husband’s arm. “You described it to me on Christmas Eve—do you remember?”

Silently, sadly, he looks round. His thoughts have gone back to the far past, and he is slow to answer.

"Yes; I remember."

The stairs, the balustrades, the walls, are coated with dust. The marble floor is grimed like a street pavement; and in every corner and nook, and behind every pillar, lie drifted heaps of dead leaves, straws, scraps of torn paper, and the like.

"Vossignorie will be pleased to take the trouble to follow me," says the small girl, darting forward to fling open a lofty door, and rattling off her lesson with eager self-importance. "The reception-rooms are all on the ground-floor. The ceilings are from mythological designs by Pietro di Cortona; the rooms are named after the subjects of the frescoes. We are now in the Saloon of Diana. Here one sees the goddess attired by her nymphs—yonder she pursues the wild boar; in the third compartment, she returns with the trophies of the chase. The dogs are painted by a German artist, and are considered very fine. The next room is the Saloon of Mars"

But this was too much for Lancelot Brackenbury's patience.

"Enough, my little maiden," he said, abruptly. "I know it all. I have been here before."

The small guide was silenced, but incredulous.

She was eight years old, and had lived in the empty villa as long as she could remember. All who came to view the place she had seen; but these two she had never seen. She fell back, however, and followed instead of leading.

They went on from room to room; from the Saloon of Diana to the Saloon of Venus, from the Saloon of Venus to the Saloon of Apollo—huge, echoing, melancholy apartments big enough for concert rooms, with floors of mixed tesserae in coloured marbles, like petrified *pâté de foie gras*. Here mirrors black with dust alternated upon the walls with panels of faded arabesques, while all the gods of Olympus sprawled overhead on dingy clouds, or disported themselves in landscapes of blue and green. Most of these rooms were quite bare; but in one or two there were pyramidal heaps of furniture draped with dusty sheets which took fantastic forms, and looked as if they might cover funeral pyres and heaps of slain.

“Did you ever see anything so mournful?” said Lancelot. “It is like a house desolated by plague! And yet, somehow, I would rather see it like this—empty and dilapidated—than modernised out of recognition, and full of alien faces. I could almost fancy now that no one

has lived here since we left the place sixteen years ago."

Then, turning to the child who was following close at their heels, he asked how long the house had been untenanted.

This, however, she did not, or would not, know. It had been empty for some time—two years, perhaps; possibly three. Her father would be here presently, and could answer the Signore's questions. Would the Signore in the meanwhile be pleased to take the trouble to visit the rooms upstairs?

He shook his head.

"There is nothing to see overhead but suite after suite of bed-rooms," he said, addressing himself to Winifred. "But if you don't mind climbing a good many stairs, I should like to show you the view from the loggia in the tower. No—this way. It is nearer to cross the terrace than to go back through the hall."

So saying, he led the way to a side-room opening from the Saloon of Apollo, and decorated with panels of *fêtes champêtres* in the Watteau style.

"This," he said, undoing the fastenings of a window that opened on a paved terrace beyond, "was my mother's boudoir. It faces,

you see, to the south. She lived upon sunshine. Sometimes, when she was well enough, poor darling, her couch was carried outside, and placed under the orange-trees—there used to be a row of them in tubs, all along the terrace. Sixteen years ago! . . . It seems like yesterday.”

The terrace—decorated at intervals with sculptured vases full of trailing ivy—overlooked a desolate garden laid out in formal beds, where flowers and weeds ran wild. Beyond the garden, all was lawn and shrubbery, with distant glimpses of the harbour of Castellamare.

Still going first, Lancelot went on to a door at the further end of the terrace. It stood ajar, and admitted them to a basement chamber, used apparently as a storehouse for garden lumber. Hence, by a staircase with many landings, they made their way to a loggia under the roof. This loggia, open on all sides and surrounded by a parapet, commanded a view which is certainly one of the most beautiful, and is perhaps the most famous, in the world. The crescent bay, purple and emerald under the rocky headlands, bluer than the bluest summer sky out in the open, lay outstretched before them, from Miseno to Sorrento. Ischia

and Procida, bathed in sun-mist, slept like cloud-islands on the Western horizon. Naples, and the scattered villages between Portici and Torre dell' Annunziata, gleamed like a string of scattered pearls along "the beached margent of the sea;" while Vesuvius, rising out of verdure into barrenness, gathering villages, vineyards, and corn-slopes in the folds of her mighty mantle, lifted her fire-smitten cone and plume of faint brown smoke against the stainless sky. So still, so distant was the scene, that not even the tiny steamer crossing from Naples to Sorrento seemed in motion. The fishing barks with transverse sails gleaming here and there against the blue, looked like sea-birds asleep on the waters. Not even the floating island of tunny-nets guarded, nearer shore, by a flotilla of flat-bottomed boats, betrayed the faintest sign of groundswell from beneath. All was as fixed, as placid, as unreal, as a painted panorama.

Lancelot and Winifred leaned, side by side, upon the parapet. Long and silently they gazed on sea and shore, island and mountain and sky. For weeks they had been wandering together, wedded lovers, happy with the first happiness of perfect union. Together they had

plucked the myrtle blooms in the pillared shade of Ægina; together listened to the murmuring of the bees on the thyme-tufted slopes of Hymettus, and to the nightingales singing at midday in the pomegranate thickets on the banks of Ilissus. By moonlight they had trodden the drifted petals of the frail dog-rose in the marble porticoes of the Acropolis at Athens, lingered at sunset in the temple solitudes of Girgenti, and gathered purple asphodel in the plains of Pæstum. Colour and form and light, splendour of morn and even, pathos of ruin, and the tender grace of a vanished past, had been with them at every stage in their pilgrimage; but neither in Greece, nor in Sicily, nor on the lone shores of Posidonia, had they looked upon a scene more fair than this. It was no new scene, either; for they were staying now at Sorrento, and saw it from their windows every day.

“Is it ever anything but summer here?” asked Winifred, dreamily.

“I am sorry to say, it is occasionally winter. I have seen leaden skies, and persistent rains, and even fogs and frosts, in this fairyland of roses and sunshine. I have seen Vesuvius white with snow, like a smoky bride-cake.”

"And you have seen Vesuvius in eruption, too!" she said, quickly.

"Well, that is a rather forcible way of expressing it," he answered, smiling. "I have seen showers of red-hot stones and cinders, followed now and then by a streak of lava; but that is only what every Neapolitan sees twice or thrice a year. We don't call those little freaks and spurts by so fine a name as eruptions."

"I wish the mountain would be pleased to indulge in a freak before we go away," said Winifred.

Lancelot pulled out his field-glass, and scanned the summit long and critically.

"I think it not impossible that your wish may be gratified," he said, handing her the glass. "Do you see those patches of pale yellow about the mouth of the crater? That is fresh sulphur; and we used to observe that a deposit of fresh sulphur pretty surely indicated a coming display of fireworks. In the meanwhile, however, if we are to make the ascent of the mountain, we had better do it within the next day or two."

"Oh, but I should like best to go up when there is something to be seen!" she said, eagerly.

"You would not like to be stifled by sulphur-fumes and peppered with red-hot stones?" said Lancelot. "At all events, I should not like it for you. Besides, you have no idea"

He broke off abruptly.

"Look there!" he said, in an altered voice.

Following the direction of his eyes, Winifred saw three persons—a lady and gentleman, accompanied by a gardener in a blouse—crossing a space of open lawn between the trees, about a quarter of a mile away.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE OTHER PARTY.

LANCELOT stood looking fixedly at the three figures in the garden below.

"It is the custode, showing the other party over the grounds," said Winifred.

"Give me the glass."

He put out his hand for it without turning his head; adjusted, and turned it upon "the other party."

"They came down the orange-walk," he said, more to himself, as it seemed, than to his wife. "They are going up to the knoll—for the view."

"It cannot be so fine as from here," said Winifred.

Then, observing the intentness with which he continued to watch these strangers, she looked at them again.

There was nothing remarkable in their ap-

pearance. The gentleman wore a dark blue suit, and a navy cap with a gold band. The lady looked slight and girlish. They were more than a quarter of a mile away, as the crow flies ; and their faces were turned towards the sea. Slowly they crossed the open. Slowly they climbed the little knoll, and there stood, looking over the bay. Winifred saw the man take a small telescope from his pocket, carefully regulate it, and hand it to his companion. He seemed to be directing her attention towards Vesuvius.

"I wonder if they are looking at those sulphur-patches," she said.

Lancelot shut the glass up with a click, and thrust it into the sling-case at his side.

"Let us go down," he said, quickly. "We have been here long enough ; and—and I want to show you the grounds. Do you mind ?"

Winifred did not mind. She would fain have fingered awhile longer ; but, seeing that he was impatient to be gone, she said nothing. So they went down the stairs and along the terrace, and instead of retracing their steps through the house, made straight for the neglected flower-garden below.

"There is nothing to see here," said Lancelot.

“That cippus?—a poor thing! we can look at it as we return. I am taking you to the orange-walk, dearest one—this way!”

He had often spoken to her of the orange-walk; and she knew that it was the scene of some of his earliest and dearest memories. And now—a close berceau of fragrant shade studded with clusters of green and golden oranges—it opened before her eyes.

“Oh, this is beautiful!” she said. “It is like the garden of Aladdin. Let us go slowly. Stay! there is a seat yonder. Shall we not rest a little while in this enchanted place?”

But still he hastened.

“As we return, dearest,” he said again; “as we return!”

They emerged from the green tunnel into the blue day. They crossed the open sward, and turned in the direction of the little knoll; now open and solitary in the sun.

Almost running, Lancelot made for the slope, and there stood, looking round. Presently, the man in the blouse emerged from a laurel-thicket some few hundred yards away. Hobbling towards them, he apologised, cap in hand, for not waiting upon them sooner. He had been attending, he said, upon another party.

"What has become of your other party?"

"They came by water, Signore—having left their boat at the landing-place below. I have let them out by a side-door which opens upon a path cut in the cliff."

"Yes, yes, I know—the path that leads down to the sea. Is the door locked? Quick!—give me the key."

The man stared—a pallid, sickly fellow with a club foot, which dragged painfully behind him as he limped along.

"Scusate, Signore," he said, civilly. "I am forbidden to let my keys out of my own hands; but I will let you through with pleasure."

Limping, he led the way along a walk masked on one side by a laurel fence, and bounded on the other by a lofty wall. This path ended in a door opening upon a grassy platform, below which a path, cut here and there into steps, wound down the face of the cliff.

"Wait here for me, Winifred," said Lancelot, as the custode turned the key. "I have a fancy to see in which direction those people are gone. —No, no! don't follow me. The steps are shallow and slippery. Stay where you are."

Shallow and slippery though they were, his own foot was swift and true. Springing from ledge

to ledge as fearlessly and familiarly as if no sixteen years had fled since last he trod that perilous way, he made straight for a jutting shelf of rock some sixty or seventy feet below. From this point, all the windings of the downward path, and the coast-line for half a mile or so, were open to view. The post-road from Castellamare to Sorrento ran between the base of the cliffs and the sea. To the left, it vanished round a bold headland, on the shoulder of which a gang of quarrymen were at work. To the right, it descended at a gradual incline, and was lost to sight behind the little promontory, or Molo, which here encloses the harbour of Castellamare.

Shading his eyes with his hand, the young man looked up and down the road, and up and down the path, and saw only the quarrymen on the cliff-side, and a peasant driving a mule along the dusty thoroughfare below.

What had become of that "other party"?

They left their boat at the landing-place; so said the custode. Where, then, was the boat? Surely the landing-place ought to be visible from here! Or was it hidden by that group of water-washed rocks over which the surf was foaming? This he could not remember

Doubting whether to go on or to wait, he stood hesitating. If he went on, he would lose sight of the rocks and of that spot where the landing-place must lie hidden. If he remained up here, he should at least make sure of seeing the boat put off from shore.

All at once, he saw a man out upon the rocks; a sailor, with open shirt-collar and knotted kerchief flying in the breeze. Heedless of spray and surf, the fellow leaped from crag to crag, putting his hand to the side of his mouth, as if shouting, and waving his broad-brimmed straw hat above his head. Then, presently, he clambered down, hand under hand, and dropped apparently into an unseen boat below. Yet a moment or two, and the boat itself emerged into sight some hundred yards or so farther on; a ship's boat manned by six blue-jackets and a steersman. In the stern seat, still with their backs towards the shore and their faces towards Naples, sat the two strangers—the lady in her brown hat and drooping feather; the gentleman with his gold-laced cap.

Lancelot watched them through his glass. He looked, as it were, right down into the boat, and upon the upturned faces of the

rowers. They were pulling straight from shore; as straight as if bound for the opposite side of the bay. Once clear of the surf, their oars rose and fell with the precision of clockwork. Every moment, the strip of blue widened between them and the rocks; every moment, the boat seemed to diminish, and their faces to become less distinct.

Now they alter their course, bearing away in the direction of Portici; and now he moves—he in the gold-laced cap Will he look back? No; he stoops to fold a rug about his lady's feet! He bends towards her, as if in earnest conversation he rests his arm on the back of the seat

“Lancelot!”

So far away already! The features of the rowers are no longer distinguishable

“Lancelot!—give me your hand. I am afraid to go back . . . and I am afraid to go forward!”

He flung the glass upon the sward, and ran to help her.

“Disobedient wife! Did I not tell you to stay where you were?”

“What woman ever yet did as she was bidden?”

"Take care. The steps are broken away. . . So!—now you are safe. But what possessed you to venture down alone?"

"What possessed me? The spirit of mutiny—of curiosity—of jealousy."

"Jealousy?"

"Why not? Do you suppose that I have none in my composition? Ah! how little you know me! I could be as green-eyed as Othello, if you gave me cause. But what has become of your innamorata?"

"What *do* you mean?"

"Is she gone? Have Calypso and Odysseus changed places, and has the enchantress sailed away, leaving the hero disconsolate? Is that her golden galley?"

Laughing, she snatched up the field-glass, and followed the course of the boat.

"Come," she said; "you may as well make a clean breast of it. Where did you meet her? What is her name? Above all, is she pretty?"

They had again changed their course, and were making, apparently, for some point between Castellamare and Torre dell' Annunziata. Already the boat was so far distant that Lance-lot could barely distinguish the rowers from the

rowed. And yet . . . if Winifred had not taken possession of the glass. . . .

"You will not tell me whether she is pretty? Decidedly, you mean to make me jealous!"

"My dearest girl, if it were not altogether too ridiculous. . . ."

"Well, if it were not altogether too ridiculous—what then?"

"Then I would tell you that I have never, to my knowledge, seen that lady's face; that I don't know whether she is young or old, plain or pretty!"

"You expect me to believe that?"

"I expect you to believe whatever I say—seriously."

And again his eyes wandered to the boat; now so small that it looked like some kind of six-legged insect paddling along the face of the waters.

"It was not the lady who attracted my attention; but her companion. He reminded me of—of a fellow I used to know—years ago—in my old student-days. . . ."

"In Paris?"

"But it was only a chance resemblance. Shall we go up again?"

He helped her back, step by step, till they

reached the upper level. Here the lame custode awaited them.

“Who were those people?” Lancelot asked, carelessly. “Where do they come from?”

The man shook his head. They were strangers; he knew nothing of them.

“Are there any private yachts or ships of war stationed at Castellamare?”

No; there was nothing of the kind. Some six or eight merchant craft, he believed, were lying just now in the harbour; but as for ships of war, they had not seen so much as a gun-boat in these waters for the last ten years.

Then they went back slowly; resting awhile in the orange-walk, and turning aside to look at a little casino, the walls of which were encrusted with fragments of inscriptions and bas-reliefs discovered among the foundations of a Roman villa which once occupied the site of the present residence.

“And now, dear, you have seen it all—the house in which I was born; the gardens, the orange-walk, the old cliff-path by which we went up and down so often—Cuthbert and I. He kept his boat at Castellamare; but it used to be brought round every morning to the landing-place yonder. There was one cranny

in the cliff, I remember—lower down than where we stood just now—in which an acanthus had taken root. It flowered every summer. I wonder if it grows there still! . . . Ah, well! I am not sorry to have seen the old place once more; but never again—never again!”

With a sigh, he gathered a sprig of myrtle and put it in his' purse; and presently they were rattling along the coast-road, in a cloud of dust, on their way back to Sorrento.

But Lancelot was silent and thoughtful all the rest of that day.

CHAPTER XVIII.

“NO BIGGER THAN A MAN’S HAND.”

LODGING in Sorrento at the Hotel della Sirena, Lancelot and Winifred found the place full of English, and themselves surrounded by a halo of popularity. Nor—having regard to the romantic nature of the British tourist—was that result surprising. Youth, wealth, rank, good looks were theirs; and besides this fourfold passport to success, our bride and bridegroom reaped the fruits of that peculiar interest which attaches, however irrationally, to the earlier stages of matrimony.

“Lord and Lady Brackenbury—on their wedding tour—only two months married, I hear—brother to that Lord Brackenbury who disappeared so mysteriously, you know, about

five years ago—immensely rich—coal mines somewhere in the north—Pretty?—oh, awfully pretty—quite beautiful, in fact—No money, they say—ancient family—quite a *mariage de cœur*—charming couple! He paints, you know—was to have been an artist—makes lovely sketches—the father was British Ambassador here at Naples, for ever so many years—most extraordinary affair that, about the elder brother—oh, murdered!—undoubtedly murdered—excessively eccentric—used to travel armed to the teeth, with a hundred thousand pounds’ worth of jewels in an iron box—a premium to brigands, as one may say. Indeed, yes—what else was to be expected?—No, I don’t think the body was ever found—quite a *cause célèbre*—Did you notice Lady Brackenbury’s dress this morning? Wasn’t it perfectly exquisite, and *so* simple!—ah, well! *my* husband is over head and ears in love with her—and yours?—How amusing!—But really, you know, they are very nice—couldn’t be nicer—I have written to my people in Cheshire to be sure to call upon them, as soon as they return home—Lancashire, did you say?—Ah well, their place is just on the borders of both counties,—partly in Cheshire, partly in Lancashire—you may call

it which you please! By the way, wasn't Vesuvius lovely last night? Did you see that streak of fire on the Naples side of the cone? The landlord said it was sulphur; but that's nonsense—it must have been lava—Giuseppe, our courier, came to us before we had left the table d'hôte, to say how fine the mountain was, and to ask if we would like a boat—we were on the water for nearly three hours—oh, delightful!—smooth as glass—we did not get back to our rooms till nearly midnight—yes, indeed!—most fortunate—many people are here for months together, and see nothing but a little smoke all the time!"

Such, with variations, was the kind of gossip going on daily among the visitors at the Sirena. Conscious, meanwhile, of a prevailing atmosphere of smiles and pleasantness, Lancelot and Winifred took life on its sunny side and made perpetual holiday. They rode on donkeys, they boated, they walked, they drove; they ran over for a couple of days to Capri, and saw the blue grotto; they made the excursion to Amalfi and Salerno; they sketched everywhere—among the pines of Massa, and the lone rocks of Galli, and the pathetic solitudes of Pompeii. They, too, saw that "streak of fire" on Vesuvius—a thin red

line edged by a wavering fringe of lurid smoke. Lancelot at once pronounced it to be a slender stream of lava. Next morning, however, there was nothing to be seen save a long brown splash, and a fresh deposit of sulphur round the lip of the cone.

All this time, they were daily planning the ascent of the mountain, and daily deferring it in favour of other excursions; Winifred being, in truth, more anxious to go than was Lancelot to take her.

"If my husband made a full confession of his sins," said Winifred, "he would own to having purposely and maliciously interposed every obstacle he can think of!"

"I should be glad if you gave up the idea," he replied. "It is an unfit excursion for a lady."

"Ladies go up every day!"

"Ladies do many things which they ought not to be allowed to do; Vesuvius being one of those things, and the Great Pyramid another."

"Nevertheless, I have set my heart on ascending Vesuvius—and the Great Pyramid also, if ever you take me to Egypt. But you promise that it shall really be to-morrow?"

"If you must have it so; and if nothing happens to prevent."

"What should happen?—An eruption? Perhaps you have bespoken one for the purpose!"

"Just that! Shall we say:—Positively for one night only; Amphitheatre Royal, the Bay of Naples. By special desire—to-morrow, Wednesday, the sixteenth instant, that renowned performer, MOUNT VESUVIUS will have the honour to ERUPT at midnight precisely. The audience are requested to be in their seats by forty-five minutes past eleven. Carriages to be ordered at break of day. Prices . . . well, what about prices? Shall we be justified in saying a guinea a stall?"

Winifred first laughed, and then looked grave.

"I think it is rather shocking to make light of anything so serious," she said.

"You are right, and I ought to know better. An eruption took place one autumn, while I was at school at Lausanne. I saw the scene of disaster afterwards, and a terrible scene it was. A whole village—the village of Caposecco—was overwhelmed. One poor old man had both feet shrivelled; several brave fellows who were rendering assistance to the sufferers were blinded by the burning ashes; and some very old people were burned alive in their beds.

There was great misery all that winter among the unfortunate refugees, most of whom fled into Castellamare. Ah, dear child! it is but too true—an eruption of Vesuvius is no laughing matter."

This conversation took place one Tuesday morning in a secluded creek known at Sorrento as "Queen Johanna's Bath." Entered from the sea by a narrow breach in the cliffs, this creek expands within into a deep, pellucid pool completely shut in on every side—

"deep as an urn
By rocks encompass'd."


An arch of ruined brickwork spans the cleft which was once the water-gate of a Roman villa. The surrounding cliffs are thick-set with brick foundations, and fragments of reticulated vaulting. On every ledge and in every cranny, grow mosses and wild flowers; and on the grassy level above, hidden away among violet-roots and brambles, may yet be found, by those who care to seek for them, patches of mosaic pavement, and coins, and graven gems.

To this solitary spot they had often come of late; Lancelot with his 'sketching materials, Winifred with her book. It was a nook for a painter, or a poet, or a pair of lovers. Through

the dark arch, they caught a glimpse of the bay and the gliding sails beyond. In the translucent depths beneath their feet, every shell and seaweed and starfish was as visible as if seen through a microscope; while the air was filled with sweet scents of clover and wild thyme, "and murmuring of innumerable bees."

All that day, the sea was calm and the sky cloudless. Not a leaf stirred upon the trees; not a ripple broke the glassy surface of the bay. Even Vesuvius, seeming to share in the universal languor, sent up so imperceptible a thread of smoke that, but for the little canopy of cloud which hung motionless above the cone, it might have been doubted that the mountain breathed.

The night that followed was very still and hot, and up till twelve o'clock the gardens of the Sirena were full of loiterers watching the fireflies, sipping coffee and iced drinks, and smoking cigarettes. Even when the last of these were gone and the hotel was closed for the night, the little world of Sorrento was still abroad, twanging mandolines at street-corners; laughing and chattering and story-telling down by the water-steps in the harbour; and singing barcaroles from boat to boat out in the bay.



Lancelot woke early next morning. He looked at his watch. It was four o'clock, and through the closed jalousies he could see that the sun was shining. Very softly, he rose, stole into his dressing-room, and opened the window. The sea was as smooth, the sky as cloudless, as yesterday. There was not a sail in sight; there was not a human being stirring. There was a dreamy scent of orange-blossoms on the air; the thrushes were singing in the gardens below; and a lovely cloud, rosy and golden, "a cloud no bigger than a man's hand," hung over Vesuvius, like the cloud that rested on the Ark.

The young man looked long at this fair, familiar scene; turned away with a sigh; then partly dressed himself, and sat down to write.

For several mornings he had waked about this time—in fact, ever since that visit to the old villa, now nearly a week ago—and each morning he had found it impossible to sleep again. So, having an accumulation of letters to answer, he made a virtue of necessity, and went to work. But to work was not easy. His thoughts wandered; his pen stopped; and he caught himself more than once staring into vacancy, and there seeing, not the wardrobe in

front of his writing-table, but the home of his boyhood, the lawns and shrubberies in which he used to play, and a certain grassy knoll on which three figures stood, with their faces towards the sea. One of those figures haunted him. He was impatient with himself for his folly; he told himself again and again that it was a mere chance resemblance—that it was no resemblance at all—and yet . . . and yet he could not shake off the impression! So strong was that impression, and so startling, that he rode over next day to Castellamare for no other purpose than to make enquiry about the shipping there lying at anchor. Those enquiries, however, resulted in nothing. The harbour was crowded with masts, and the quays with rough seafaring men; but the vessels were all Italian traders from various parts of the coast—some from Reggio, some from Leghorn, two from Tarento, three or four from Marsala, one from Bari, and at least half a dozen from Genoa. Besides these, there was a small Government steamer belonging to the dockyard, and a score or more of those picturesque luggers laden with pottery, macaroni, wine, oil, and grain, which ply between Naples and the smaller coast towns. As for local fishing and pleasure craft,

their name was legion. But English yachts, or English vessels of any kind, there were none.

And now, an end to dreams and fancies! Here were letters from his lawyer, his architect, his builder, his agent, and a dozen more, all waiting to be answered out of hand. He must get those answers written before breakfast; for at eleven, they were to start for Naples; and at Naples they had arranged to put up for a couple of days, in order to ascend Vesuvius from Resina next morning.

So again he dipped his pen in the ink, and went on writing.

Presently the clock on the mantelpiece struck five. Then, fancying that he heard a sound in the next room, he rose, and peeped through the half-open door.

Winifred still slept. Her hair fell in heavy masses on the pillow; her cheek rested on her outstretched arm; her hand, half drooping, half unclosed, lay just where it was lying when he left her. Listening to her gentle breathing, looking upon her beauty with a painter's eye and a lover's tenderness, Lancelot lingered for a moment; then turned away to resume his work.

But, glancing towards the open window as

he passed, he beheld a startling change in the placid scene without. Instead of that little roseate cloud which reminded him just now of the cloud upon the Ark, he saw a huge column of smoke rising in white and golden-tinted masses against an intensely clear blue sky. Even as he gazed upon it, the speed and density of this column increased with amazing rapidity, as if propelled each moment at a higher and higher pressure.

He ran to wake Winifred.

"Get up, dear!" he said. "Get up at once! Vesuvius is smoking magnificently; but it may not last many minutes."

She got up, flushed and startled, letting him wrap her in a warm dressing-gown, and following him to the window.

Even in that brief moment, the smoke had doubled in volume; and still, with inconceivable force and swiftness, it kept rushing upward—developing, spreading, changing; towering higher and higher; piling itself mass above mass; assuming a thousand strange and fantastic shapes; shapes of sunlit promontories, of castles, lions, capes, aqueducts, Alps! It was no longer a column, but a gigantic plume; it was no longer a plume, but an arch—an arch

indescribably splendid and stupendous, spanning half the horizon.

Winifred clasped her hands and stood breathless.

"Oh, Lancelot!" she said, awe-struck, "it is an eruption!"

CHAPTER XIX.

FOR FEAR OF THE LAVA.

FOR a long time—perhaps an hour, but it seemed like half a day—Lancelot and Winifred watched this splendid pageant, of which they were, apparently, the only spectators. Not a living creature seemed to be awake in all Sorrento. At length a sleepy porter appeared in the gardens below; then a couple of vetturini; and by-and-by the place became filled with little groups of idlers, staring at the mountain and the smoke.

By eight, everyone in the hotel was up and out; the English all talking of “the eruption;” the Italians all denying that it was anything but a temporary disturbance.

“An eruption? Oh, dear, no—nothing of the kind!” said the smiling landlord. “Erup-

tions do not begin in this way. A fine sight—nothing more! These ladies and gentlemen may rest assured that it will all be over in an hour or two.”

Then, turning to Lancelot and Winifred, who were breakfasting at a little table in the garden, he added :—

“Milord and miladi will not be disappointed of their excursion. They will ascend the mountain to-morrow all the same. Ah, we who know Vesuvius are not easily deceived by appearances !”

Lancelot was of the landlord’s opinion. The boatmen, the vetturini, all told the same tale. Vesuvius was smoking a big pipe this morning, instead of a little cigarette—Ecco tutto !

By nine—the weathercock pointing due west—the huge smoke-arch reached right across the eastward arm of the bay, roofing in all the coast between Vesuvius and Castellamare.

The Brackenburys, meanwhile, put off the carriage till the afternoon, and spent the morning in their own balcony, where Lancelot set himself to sketch the convolutions of the smoke.

All at once, he laid down his brush and listened.

“Do you hear that?” he said.

It was a something so low, so deep, so remote, that it seemed to be felt rather than heard. It was more a trembling of the air—or the earth—than a sound.*

“What is it?”

“Hush! it comes again!”

It came again; louder, but not less remote. It sounded like the throbbing of a deep and mighty organ pipe. Then once more it died away.

At the same moment, an immense volley of vapour shot up into the midst of the lovely cloud, mingling with those masses of white and gold, and turning them copper and purple. Then the subterraneous thunder rolled louder and longer; and the smoke poured out all black, rent with flashes of fire; and three small streams of lava, white and seething, began slowly crawling down the cone.

That this was the beginning of an eruption

* Notwithstanding that the main action of “Lord Brackenbury” may be supposed to take place during the sixth decade of the present century, the eruption here described is the Great Eruption of 1872. This anachronism will, it is trusted, be condoned in favour of the truth of local colour with which the author, as an eyewitness of the event, is enabled to present the scene.

was now beyond doubt. All nature seemed to know it. The birds ceased singing, and fled to the bushes. The cattle came straying home alone from the pasture. The landlord's big hound slunk into his kennel, and howled dismally. The air meanwhile became hot and heavy: while far away at the other side of the mountain, apparently in the deep hollow between Monte Somma and the cone, a cloud of steam and smoke marked the path of some vast lava-stream not visible from Sorrento.

"It is impossible!" said Lancelot. "Nothing remains the same for ten seconds together. Form, colour, light, shadow, change and interchange and shift incessantly!—I give it up."

The balcony was strewn with sketches begun and flung down unfinished. He gathered these scattered leaves into a portfolio, and put away his colours.

"What shall we do?" he said, pacing backwards and forwards. "Will you be afraid to go to Naples? Or are you minded to stay here, and watch the eruption from a distance? Don't you feel a desperate longing to do something?—to go somewhere?"

Winifred at once said that she would rather go to Naples.

It was already evident, indeed, that the main flow of the lava was on the Naples side. Even while they were yet debating when to start, a column of tawny smoke began rising from some point behind the Observatory. This column was presently followed by another and another; all separate, as if indicating the sites of great fires. The cloud-arch, meanwhile, had spread almost to the environs of Sorrento.

It was late in the afternoon—nearly five o'clock—when Lancelot and Winifred drove into Castellamare. They found the harbour half emptied of its shipping (most of the vessels having crossed to Naples) and the station crowded with country-folk, raving, wailing, gesticulating.

“There was no danger where this lot came from,” said a fat official, shrugging his shoulders contemptuously (“questa roba” were his words; literally “this stuff,” or “this rubbish”); “but the Municipality of Naples has put on a service of gratuitous trains, and we are obliged to take them.”

A barefooted woman sitting on a bundle of bedding caught the words, and sprang in sudden frenzy to her feet.

“Hear him!” she cried, tossing her arms

wildly. "Hear him!—he says there is no danger! Holy Mother of God!—no danger, with red cinders showering down into the streets of Portici; and everyone flying for fear of the lava; and San Sebastiano and Massa di Somma in flames!"

One or two intending passengers paused at this, and began questioning the guard.

"Is it safe to go to Naples?"

"Does the lava flow towards the coast?"

"If Portici is threatened, then surely the line is also threatened?"

But the guard, and some three or four travellers who had just come in with the train, declared unanimously that the cinders were not falling in Portici, and that there was no present danger.

"They are mad with fright, and say whatever comes uppermost," growled the fat official, transfixing a huge cigar with his pen-knife before proceeding to light it. "These ladies and gentlemen, if they are going to Naples, had better take their places."

So, despite a warning howl from the crowd, the passengers took their seats.

There were two gentlemen in the compartment with Lancelot and Winifred; one a mili-

tary man in a blue cloak, the other a civilian.

"If it does come down, it will hardly select the moment when we are passing!" said the warrior, unbuckling his sword and settling himself in his corner.

His companion laughed lightly.

"Carambo! It was reported an hour ago that the Lagrima-Christi vines were in peril; and they are on this side."

Lancelot glanced at Winifred, and felt a pang of apprehension; but she was anxiously watching the poor folk on the platform, among whom she had distributed all the lire in her purse, and she heard nothing of this conversation. Already, too, the train was in motion. They could not go back if they would. It was too late.

Speeding forward now into the deepening gloom, they hear the terrible voice of the mountain rolling louder and nearer. On every by-road skirted or bridged by the line of railway, are seen straggling processions of footsore fugitives, and files of country carts laden with poor furniture. At every little station there is the same frightened crowd—old men; old women; mothers with infants in their arms; little children, some with their aprons full of bread, others carrying a pet kitten, or a bird in

a cage. Many of these poor souls have stored their household goods in the cellars of their cottages, rescuing only their beds and bedding. Not the least striking feature of this universal Exodus is the indolence and indifference of the strong. While the weak and the aged are dragging trucks and barrows and plodding under burdens, all the railway bridges and embankments, all the little sea-side piers and landing-places, all the walls and house-tops, are crowded with men and boys staring, clamouring, smoking, and doing nothing.

Leaving in the rear the long mound of Pompeii and passing Torre dell' Annunziata, the line now skirts the lower slopes of Vesuvius. The great cone towers grey and threatening against a black background, and, from the heart of a vast column of smoke, throws up a perpetually rising and falling fountain of living fire. Drawing still nearer, that fountain is seen to be mingled with showers of red hot stones. Now, too, the din of the eruption becomes every moment more deafening. It is neither like thunder, nor like discharges of artillery, nor like anything in heaven or earth but itself. All other terrible noises—even the raging of the sea at its fiercest—are intermittent. But

this dread reverberation fills all the space betwixt earth and sky with one solid implacable roar.

Winifred sat motionless; her eyes fixed, her lips white, her hands locked one in the other.

"Dear heart, do not be frightened," Lancelot said, bending forward; "we are in no danger here."

She saw the movement of his lips, and guessed the words.

"Oh, but I *am* frightened!" she said. "It is awful. It is like listening to the voice of God!"

But neither heard a word spoken by the other.

Now the train stops at Torre del Greco. Behind the barrier they see more women; more children; a dog keeping watch over a pile of household goods; a big man wringing his hands and crying like a girl. The guard runs beside the carriages—shouts the name of the station—blows his bugle. But all passes in dumb show; for neither those in the train nor those on the platform hear any sound save the One. Not even the steam-whistle, not even the motion of the engine, is audible.

Portici next. But here is no waiting crowd. Portici is empty. Its streets are deserted; its

population has fled. And yonder, suspended above the town, two streams of fire are slowly smoking down the cone. The lava shows crimson in the deepening dusk ; creeping, twisting, writhing, lapping mass over mass, with something of a live horror in its motion, as of a reptile in agony.

And now, Portici being left behind, the officer and his companion rise and press to the window at which Lancelot and Winifred are sitting. The air grows thick and sulphurous. A broadening copper glare streams up the sky. The last straggling houses are passed ; the last curve is turned ; and, as the train enters upon the broad valley between Vesuvius and Naples, comes into sight, suddenly, the whole westward flank of the mountain, its ridged buttresses channelled by innumerable rivers of fire—rivers meeting, mingling, parting, yet all rushing to one common goal ; that goal a vast natural platform some three or four hundred feet above the plain. Here they unite, spreading to right and left in one broad lake of fire ; and upon the brink of this awful lake, stationed perhaps a mile apart, like the outposts of a Satanic camp, stand three blazing villages.

Whether purposely, that the passengers

might gaze upon this appalling spectacle, or from some other cause, the engine at this point slackens speed, and, without actually standing still, moves at almost a footpace across the valley.

CHAPTER XX.

AT THE HOTEL DE ROME.

IT was after sunset and nearly dusk, when the train steamed into the station at Naples; for here, to the leeward of the smoke, the natural order of day and dark once more prevailed. Also—the distance between Naples and Vesuvius being about equal to the distance between Vesuvius and Castellamare—the roar of the eruption was so far subdued that to hear and be heard was no longer impossible.

All Naples was out; immense crowds having gathered at every spot from which the mountain was visible. The quay of Santa Lucia was one sea of heads. The housetops, the windows, the balconies, were lined with gazers. The roadway was blocked with carriages. The piers were black with closely-packed human beings. Even the lamp-posts and the trees along the

quays, even the yards and rigging of the vessels in the harbour, were covered with spectators.

There is always something impressive in the mere presence of a vast multitude, even though the occasion be joyous, and the multitude disposed to merriment; but in the sullen silence of these tens of thousands there was a solemnity not to be told in words. Every face wore the same fixed look, and was turned in the same direction.

Then, as now, the Villa di Roma, commonly called the Hotel de Rome, was the best of the few Neapolitan hostelries which commanded a view of Vesuvius. To the Hotel de Rome, therefore—driving slowly, with many stoppages—did Lancelot and Winifred straightway repair. They found that well-conducted establishment in a state of abnormal confusion; the yard full of hack carriages; the landings and passages full of luggage; porters everywhere; waiters nowhere. Here were parties of travellers hurrying away in terror by the evening trains to Capua, en route for Rome; others, attracted by the eruption, just arrived or arriving. Some were clamouring for their bills; others for accommodation. Lancelot, as one of the latter, having with difficulty gained audience of the

bewildered landlord, succeeded in securing (upon exorbitant terms) a third-floor apartment overlooking the bay and the mountain.

It was now close upon nine o'clock, and a desultory table-d'hôte dinner which had been dragging its slow length along ever since half-past six, was still going on in the Salle-à-Manger. Never had any of those present sat down to such a dinner. Conversing across the table, they had to speak as loudly as if talking across a street. The windows shook; the glass and silver rattled; the floors trembled. People took their seats, dusty and travel-stained, just as they had come off their journeys. Others went away in the middle of their dinners. Even those who were neither coming nor going laid down their knives and forks every now and then, and went to the windows to see if there was any change.

Here, being in need of food and rest, Lancelot and Winifred thought themselves fortunate when they got a scared-looking waiter to bring them some cold soup and a dish of languid cutlets.

Presently the door opened, and there entered a tall, thin man, with an eyeglass screwed into his right eye, his hat in his hand, and a lady's

shawl upon his arm. He was so very tall that he had to stoop as he passed under the chandelier; and so thin that if, like Peter Schlemnil, he had sold his shadow to the devil, no one would have missed it. Rambling up the room, and looking for a place to his liking, he fixed upon two chairs facing those occupied by Lancelot and Winifred.

"Here—*qui*," he said, eking out his scant Italian with an undue proportion of his native English. "These two—*queste due*; and dinner immediately—do you understand? *Presto—subito*—immediately."

Then, looking across the table, he stared, let the glass drop from his eye, and ejaculated:—

"Eh?—is it possible?—Lord Brackenbury!"

Lancelot rose, and the two men shook hands across the table.

"When I last heard of you," said Lancelot, "you were at Constantinople, and had been at Palmyra. I trust the Countess Castellosso is well? You do not know my wife? Winifred, this is Mr. Fink, whose name must be familiar to you."

Mr. Fink, bowing profoundly, was seen rather than heard to say that he was enchanted

to—to—to have the honour of—of making Lady Brackenbury's acquaintance.

"We were at Ischia," he said, speaking with that curious mixture of flurry and hesitation which was wont to characterise his utterances; "but we rushed across at the first burst of the eruption. Fearful noise!—impossible to make one's-self heard without bawling. I beg a thousand pardons!"

Saying which, Mr. Fink (having carefully deposited the shawl in one chair and his hat in the other) rambled out of the room again, returning presently with the Countess Castellosso, who looked as delicately fresh and beautiful, as elegantly flounced, frilled, and clear-starched, as if there were no such horrors as smoke and sulphur in the world.

"For years I have been dying to know you, Lady Brackenbury," she said, when greetings and introductions were over, and they had settled into their places. "Yes; for years—ever since I became your neighbour. But then, you know, you never called upon me! My husband would not let me call upon you. He told me that it was against the English law, and punishable with transportation for life. But I have heard a great deal about you from

Mrs. Pennefeather, and about Langtrey Grange. She tells me it is the most beautiful old timber house in the three counties. We have timber houses in America—real old ones, too; as old, almost, as the time of the Pilgrim Fathers; but then the oldest of ours would, of course, be a thing of yesterday compared with Langtrey Grange.”

“My aunt was an old lady,” Winifred said, “and we never called upon anyone.”

“Mrs. Pennefeather told me you did not care for society, Lady Brackenbury; and that comforted me. I knew then you were not leaving me out in the cold.”

“I hardly know whether we cared for society or not,” Winifred replied, simply. “We were very poor; and, not being able to afford it, we never thought about it.”

The fair Countess blushed crimson, and, for probably the first time in her life, knew not what to say. According to her creed, ugliness and poverty were the two cruellest ills that flesh is heir to; and she would as soon have thought of taunting an uncomely woman with her uncomeliness as of reminding her new acquaintance of the straitened circumstances of her girlhood. She little dreamed that those

four words, "We were very poor," cost Wini-fred no more annoyance or false shame than she might have felt in saying, "We were very far off," or "We were very much engaged."

Mr. Fink, however, divining his wife's dismay, plunged headlong into the eruption, and turned the conversation.

"You would never guess where we have just come from," he said, making a desperate effort to be audible. "Well, we happen to be acquainted with Signor Melloni, the Director of the Observatory yonder; so we chartered a steamer from Ischia to Portici, and from Portici went direct to the Observatory, where we remained all the afternoon. We saw the lava-stream pour down the Atrio del Cavello, and shape its course for San Sebastiano. Yes, indeed!—a terrific sight! The inhabitants flying for their lives—the vineyards disappearing as the molten mass moved on—then the town reached, crushed, and fired . . . oh, appalling! As for the noise, the heat, the smoke, and the sulphur-fumes, they were overwhelming. When we came in half an hour ago, you would not have recognized us. We were as black as niggers."

"But you must have been in great danger,"

said Winifred, turning to the Countess Castellarosso.

“Danger?—none at all, Lady Brackenbury; unless from suffocation. Stationed as the Observatory is on a spur of the mountain—ah! you have not been up Vesuvius? Well, then, imagine yourself standing on the Montanvert, and looking down upon the Mer de Glace; only instead of a fixed torrent of bristling ice, you look down upon a steadily moving stream of red-hot lava! You don’t know the Mer de Glace, Lady Brackenbury? How happy you are to have Chamounix yet to come! Do you read Dante? Well, now, do you know, I have a theory about the Inferno; and my theory is that Dante took his notion of the lowest circle from a Swiss glacier, and his circle of fire from an eruption of Vesuvius. He might well have passed through Switzerland or Savoy, when he went to Paris, you know; and as for Vesuvius, there was an eruption in 1306—so Murray says; and in 1306, Dante would have been forty-one years of age. You remember the description of the city of Dis, with its red-hot towers and battlements; and beyond those, the lake of burning pitch? You have only to look out of the window, and there you have the whole

scene! How I wish you could have been with us this afternoon! Ah, don't shake your head, dear Lady Brackenbury!—we would have insisted, and you would have gone. There was absolutely no danger. And such a sight!—I would not have missed it for worlds. An awful calamity, of course; but if such a calamity *must* take place—and Signor Melloni says the crater was full of lava—then we are all wonderfully fortunate to be in Naples at the time.”

Winifred looked at her, half doubting whether she really quite liked this brilliant, graceful, voluble creature who seemed so willing to please and be pleased. “Wonderfully fortunate!”—as if anything connected with such a dread catastrophe could be “wonderfully fortunate!” And then all this easy theorising about Dante; and this babble of Switzerland, and Chamounix, and the Mer de Glace!

“How tremendous the reverberations are, even at this distance!” said the Countess. “It is like sitting down to dinner in a besieged city—only more grand and awful. Ah! Lady Brackenbury, you are thinking that I don't know what that is; but you are mistaken. I am familiar with most of the horrors of war. I went through the greater part of the campaign

in Texas—in the ambulance service, *bien entendu*. Did you suppose that I shouldered a musket and served in the ranks? Heavens! what an explosion! The eruption is certainly increasing in violence!”

CHAPTER XXI.

FACE TO FACE.

THE sound that evoked the Countess's exclamation was something more than an explosion; it was a shock. A shock so sudden, so violent, that it seemed as if the whole front of the house was being driven in.

Everyone in the room rose, and hurried to the windows.

If they had seen Vesuvius rent from top to bottom, and a sea of lava rushing straight upon Naples, it would scarcely have surprised them. But except that where three villages were blazing awhile ago there now were four, the general aspect of the eruption was not greatly altered.

They all stood waiting; breathless; wondering what would happen next.

"Did you feel the floor heave?"

"Did you hear that cracking noise?"

"It was as if a thunderbolt had burst!"

Then the waiter was questioned. What place was that which had last caught fire? Which was San Sebastiano? Which was Massa di Somma? The man, being confused and unnerved, made such random answers as he could. The fourth fire must be at Pollena, the village next beyond Massa di Somma. That was Massa di Somma in the middle—that was San Sebastiano to the right—lower down the mountain on this side, near Naples, was San Giorgio a Cremano. He could not tell how many inhabitants there were in San Sebastiano; perhaps two or three thousand. Massa di Somma was a big place—much bigger than San Sebastiano, with three or four times as large a population. But they had all fled. There were no people left in those burning houses. Where were they gone? *Ecco!*—the city was full of them; the ships in the harbour were full of them; the convents, hospitals, barracks and churches were all full of them. Why, the Commissary of Police was here not half-an-hour ago—in the landlord's bureau downstairs—and he was heard to say that fifty thousand refugees had come into Naples within the last twelve hours!

All at once, Mr. Fink looked at his watch, and said that it was half-past nine and time for him to be gone.

Whereupon it came out that, having already watched the descent of the lava from its cradle at the head of that grim ravine between the cone and Monte Somma known as the Atrio del Cavallo, he desired now to trace its further course along the mountain side. He accordingly proposed driving as far as a place called Santa Anastasia, on the north-western slope of Vesuvius, and thence making his way to the brink of the great lava-lake on that upper level, or platform, locally styled "the first plain." For this excursion, he had bespoken the services of the hotel-guide and ordered a light one-horse carretta, which must even now be waiting for him in the courtyard. Would Lord Brackenbury accept the second seat in the carretta, and go with him?

To which Lancelot replied that there was nothing he should like better.

The Countess was charmed. That bad husband of hers had refused to let her accompany him; and to be left alone in the hotel would have been really horrid. But now it was *autre chose*! Now she should have dear Lady Brackenbury

all to herself; and they would watch the eruption together till these gentlemen came back. It would be quite delightful!

Winifred said nothing. Had they been alone, she would have implored her husband not to venture; but she was too young a wife, and too shy, to interpose before these strangers.

Mr. Fink divested himself of his watch, chain, and purse, and gave them into the Countess's keeping.

"Pickpockets and footpads are never particularly rare and curious objects in this part of the world," he said; "and to-night they will be out by thousands. I recommend you, Lord Brackenbury, to do as I am doing."

So, emptying his loose silver into his waistcoat pocket, Lancelot followed Mr. Fink's example.

"You will not run into danger, Lancelot!" whispered Winifred, laying one trembling hand upon his arm.

"No, no, my darling; of course not."

"And you will come back—soon?"

"As soon as I can; but I go as a guest, remember."

He pressed her hands hurriedly between his own. Then Mr. Fink handed him down his hat,

and with a brief "good-bye," he was gone.

The invitation was so suddenly given and accepted, and the whole thing passed so rapidly, that Winifred scarcely realised it till she found herself standing with Countess Castelrosso upon a little balcony outside the middle window of the *Salle-à-Manger*. From hence, they presently saw the *carretta* emerge from the hotel-yard—the guide on the box beside the driver; Lancelot and Mr. Fink looking up and lifting their hats as they passed the window. The next moment, carriage and occupants were engulfed in a surging stream of vehicles, and lost to sight.

For a long time the two women stayed there, watching the crowd and the mountain. The atmosphere was as stagnant and oppressive as if they had been standing under the dome of a huge conservatory. The quay below seemed paved with heads. And what with the reflected glare on sea and sky, and what with the light from street-lamps and carriage-lamps and open windows (every house being lit from top to bottom, and every window crowded), the whole outside spectacle was as visible as if seen by the lurid light of a stormy sunset. Vesuvius, meanwhile, looking frightfully near, seemed enveloped in a fiery lacework; while all along that line of

fated villages, the flames were distinctly seen stalking from point to point—the houses catching fire one after another, like rows of nutshells; each house looking for a few moments as if all its windows were illuminated; then blazing up like a bonfire; then crashing in, sending up a shower of sparks, and crumbling to cinders. There was a dreadful fascination about these burning houses which, unseen till overtaken by their doom, started into sight in lines of fire, and vanished by the light of their own destruction.

But Naples—careless, pleasure-loving Naples—could not long be sad, even though the mountain was thundering at her gates, and the lava working its dread will before her very windows. Already the first shock of awe was spent; already the populace had begun once more to carouse and make merry. The theatres, it is true, were closed, but the wine-shops were open; and as night advanced, the customary hubbub of fiddling, thrumming, singing, and castanet-playing broke out even more madly than usual among the waterside purlicious of the city.

Then a strange incident occurred. In the midst of all this ghastly gaiety, in the midst of

all this tumult of wheels, and feet, and voices, and revelry, there came a lull; such a lull as befalls sometimes in the crisis of a tornado. And then, suddenly, there was a flare of torches and a sound of penitential chanting; and there appeared, marching with measured tread, a procession of priests and acolytes. One bore aloft a blackened oil-painting in a tawdry frame; the rest carried torches, and candles, and breviaries. And still, as they approached, followed by a vast concourse of the poorest of the population, the crowd parted, fell upon its knees, burst into shrieks and wailings and lamentations, and swelled with its thousand voices this dolorous litany:—

“Sancto Januario, ora pro nobis!”

They passed; and the procession swept out of sight with its wild following. And then the crowd closed up behind; and the carriages moved on; and the jollity and revelry broke out afresh.

“So Nero sang when Rome was burning!” said Countess Castelrosso. “But, at least, he put on his tragic robes and sang of Troy in flames. These contemptible Neapolitans look upon Vesuvius as a big cracker, let off for their amusement!”

Then, settling herself in an easy-chair by the open window—for they had now gone upstairs to Winifred's room on the third floor—she added, with a coaxing smile:—

“You are sure you don't mind letting me stay here with you, dear Lady Brackenbury, till our wandering husbands come back?”

“I should go beside myself with terror, if I were alone,” Winifred replied. “How long do you think they will be gone?”

“Oh, all night, I daresay.”

“All night!”

The Countess laughed.

“Dear Lady Brackenbury, does that horrify you? Think of the distance—think of the state of the roads—the crowds—the confusion—the difficulty.”

“And the danger!”

“Oh, as to that, I don't believe there is much danger. One is too apt to talk of the lava as if it were a raging torrent; but it doesn't move very fast, after all. How fast, Lady Brackenbury? Well, perhaps after the rate of a mile, or a mile and a half, an hour—but then something must be allowed for the differences in the ground. Those streams that we see flowing

down the cone run faster, of course, than the lava in the Atrio del Cavallo."


"And where do you think they are by this time? Where is Santa Anastasia?"

"Ah, my dear Lady Brackenbury, now you puzzle me! Santa Anastasia is a long way off—far beyond San Sebastiano, and Massa; but although I saw it to-day from the Observatory, I could not give you the least idea of its whereabouts. And as for *ces Messieurs*, I don't suppose they know where they are themselves!"

After this—the Countess being too tired to talk, and Winifred too anxious—the conversation flagged; and by and by, despite the trembling of the floors and the shaking of the windows, the fair American fell fast asleep.

Still Winifred waked and watched; still the idle world of Naples came and went; while yonder, rushing up from the burning heart of "the great globe itself," rose and fell and overflowed that terrible fountain of fire. A glowing roof of smoke had spread, meanwhile, over plain and bay; and all the sky was reddened, and the houses and the shipping were lighted, and the stars were extinguished, by that lurid canopy which half obscured and half revealed the horrors of the night.

And where were they all this time? The Countess guessed rightly when she conjectured that "*ces Messieurs*" themselves would hardly be able to answer that question. Where, indeed! Driving hither and thither, backwards and forwards, in gloom, and confusion, and haste; starting first for Santa Anastasia by way of the high road, and when within half a mile of Ponticelli, being turned back by a party of mounted carabineers—returning as far as Barra—taking to the by-roads, and making for San Sebastiano—getting so near that they can feel the hot blast off the lava, and see the fire playing in tongues of flame along the vines—then being again driven back by mounted guards—plunging into a labyrinth of lanes—making a long *détour* for La Cercola, a fifth village, almost down in the valley, upon which the lava is now fast descending—sticking fast in a "block" of carts and waggons, in some of which whole families are passing the night—alighting and leaving the driver to his fate, with instructions to take the carriage back, if possible, to Barra, to await their return—starting off on foot with the guide, and following their leader across country—clambering over fences and stone walls—dashing recklessly



through patches of standing corn—threading the dusky mazes of vineyards and mulberry orchards—coming out into the yards of a deserted farm-house—discovering that they have all this time been bearing too far to the northward—tracking up the bed of a dry torrent—scaling a hill-side planted with ancient olive-trees, and emerging close under the walls of a large building which looms dark against the red glare in the sky. Here, breathless and baffled, they pause to reconnoitre.

“Where the devil are we?” shouts Lancelot, impatiently; and, shout as he may, it is with difficulty that he makes himself heard. “You seem to know as little of the country as we do.”

The guide, putting both hands to his mouth, shouts back that this must be the Convent of the Cappuccini.

“What Cappuccini?”

“The Cappuccini of San Lorenzo.”

“What is San Lorenzo? A village?”

The guide shakes his head.

“A district. Farms—woods—vineyards. Convent property.”

Then pointing higher, he is understood to say that there is a terrace above, from which

the Signori may see the lava, the burning towns, the first plain—everything. Let them follow him.

So, through a tangle of bushes and briars, they climb the last steep bit, and emerge upon a platform outside the convent gates. Here, huddled under the walls, they find a little crowd of fugitive country folk, chiefly women and children, to whom a couple of monks are distributing a dole of food and wine.

Hot, thirsty, tired, the two Englishmen and their guide thankfully accept their share of the charity. Their arrival attracts no attention. Their appearance—though Lancelot has lost his hat, and all three have hands and clothes torn by the briars, and boots cut to pieces by the stones—excites no surprise. Are they not refugees, like the rest?

The convent stands high on the extreme point of a spur of Monte Somma. The plain and city of Naples, the bay from Portici to Ischia, the whole mountain-side, from Santa Anastasia on the east to the Hermitage on the west, are visible from the terrace outside its gates. But to-night one half of that panorama is blotted out in darkness; the other half shut

off by a curtain of smoke and fire. For, standing here aloft and in safety, those on the terrace look down upon the whole terrible scene. Yonder from the gates of the Atrio del Cavallo, pouring forth as from the very mouth of hell, they behold the whole course of that rolling river of lava. Swelled by hundreds of affluents, it spreads to right and left as it rushes out upon the upper plain—it widens into a vast, heaving, red-hot, semi-fluid sea—it spills over in long reaches of fire which flow down towards the valley, devouring all before them. That river is two miles broad at its widest flowing, and where the suburbs of La Cercola are blazing, the lava has ploughed its way through vineyards six miles from its source.

Even now, as they look upon it, the lava above La Cercola is seen to divide; and, dividing, sends a thin red stream in the direction of the cultivated slopes at the foot of the spur on which the convent stands.

At this sight, a panic-stricken cry goes up from the little crowd upon the terrace. They are all San Lorenzo folk; and when the lava bore down upon La Cercola, they made sure that their own vineyards and olive-woods were

safe. Now only Our Lady and the Blessed Saints can save their homes, their crops, their all !

The women fall on their knees, weeping ; the men clench their teeth and their fists ; the friars stand mute. Their lands are doomed. It is the will of heaven.

Already that thin red stream has widened to a river, and is fast rolling onward. There are no Christian souls under those roofs yonder ?—in that homestead beyond the mulberry orchards ?—in that house among the vines ? Where is Andrea Petrucelli ? He was here a moment ago. Where is his brother Gaetano ? See !—there they go ; racing like madmen down the hill-side.

Great God ! their mother is at the farm. Their mother, the widow Francesca Petrucelli ; their wives ; their sisters—all their womenkind.

The next moment, every man who was upon that terrace is rushing down to give what help he can. The guide, hastily binding a handkerchief about his own head, gives his slouch hat to Lancelot. They get along as they can ; running, jumping, stumbling over the broken ground. Emerging lower down from the gloom of the olive-wood, they cross the torrent-bed up which they climbed just now.

But between this point and the Petrucelli-farm, there is still a mile or more of vineyards.

Mr. Fink follows, incredulous. That people not raving mad should stay in their houses in the face of a peril such as this, seems to him impossible. But Lancelot knows better. Lancelot knows the obstinate fatalism, the blind superstition, with which the Vesuvian peasant clings to his own four walls. He sprinkles his threshold with holy water and believes that the fever cannot pass it, though his neighbours are dying close by. He sets up a little image of the Madonna on his vineyard-fence, confident that the lava will turn aside and spare it.

Meanwhile they plunge on, trampling the green grapes; leaping the boundaries; making straight for the more distant mulberry orchards, beyond which rises a great light, like the light of a forest on fire.

Now they are breathing sulphur and smoke; and now, suddenly, they are looking down upon a burning house, surrounded by stacks, and barns, and outbuildings in flames. Behind those stacks and barns, behind those poplars which look like obelisks of fire, there comes a steadily advancing wave of incandescent lava, red as molten metal, wide as the river Sela in

the plains of Pæstum, higher than twice the height of the tallest man. It comes, neither flowing nor rolling, but unbrokenly, like a moving embankment propelled from behind; unhasting, unresting, irresistible as fate.

But there is no time to gaze—no time to think! Youder, driven at full gallop, goes a cart crowded with women and children; and here, darting to and fro across the yards, are a number of men (they look like sailors!) saving what they can of household goods and farming implements. The house seems full of fire; but against that end-window stands a ladder.

There is a man at the window! A man with something—a child, surely!—in his arms. He comes down quickly, steadily.

Leaping the last gate at a bound, the two Englishmen make for the open, meeting him half-way.

“Are there still any to be saved?”

A stalwart man, bareheaded, bearded, clasping the rescued child to his breast with one arm, pointing back authoritatively with the other! He seems to say “Go on!” But the roar of the flames and the thunder of the mountain drown all human sounds; and he rushes by unheard.

Unheard, but not unseen ; for the light, though only for a second, fell full upon his face. And Lancelot stands as if struck to stone.

It was grey dawn when Winifred, worn out with watching, fell at last into a troubled sleep. It was grey day—Vesuvius half-hidden under a heavy smoke-cloud, and the savage roar of the eruption subdued to a deep and distant thundering—when she awoke.

“Lancelot !”

Haggard and smoke-blackened, his clothes torn, his hands bleeding and blistered, he stood before her.

“Lancelot !—oh, thank God ! Where is Mr. Fink ! Where is the Countess ?”

“She has this moment left the room. Fink is with her. He is all right—only a little burned and knocked about, like myself.”

“Burned ? Heavens ! where have you been ? But you are safe—safe !”

“Oh, yes ; we are safe enough. We have been in no real danger ; but . . . Winifred, I have something to tell you.”

“Something to tell me ? Why do you look like that ? You frighten me . . . what is it ?”

He took her hands in his. He dropped his voice to a whisper.

“I have seen him—Cuthbert—my brother—face to face!”

EPILOGUE.

CHAPTER I.

AFTER TWELVE YEARS.

AFTER twelve years—twelve eventful years in the history of the world! Years of war and peace, of gain and loss, of change, and sunshine, and storm. In India, the last fires of the mutiny had been stamped out. In Abyssinia, the taking of Magdala had been followed by the tragic death of King Theodore.

Nearer home, the French and Sardinian armies had won back the Lombard provinces, and Victor Emmanuel had become King of Italy. But the war between France and Prussia, the fall of the Napoleonic dynasty, the rise of the German Empire, were yet to come. On the

other hand, some bloodless changes had happened which, although they left the political map of Europe unaltered, may be said in another sense to have revolutionised the map of the whole world. Cities the most distant, nationalities the most diverse, had been brought together by a network of rails and wires ; while the Mont Cenis tunnel, the Suez Canal, the Atlantic cable, had abolished the natural boundaries of mountain and desert and sea.

Such, in outline, were the main events that marked the procession of those twelve years across the stage of history. Upon that minor stage occupied by the personages with whose fortunes we are here concerned, no startling changes, whether for good or ill, have meanwhile taken place. With Lancelot and Wini-fred, the course of true love has run with a smoothness that sets the time-honoured proverb at defiance. Blessed in their home, in their children, in each other, they are happy themselves, and a source of happiness to those around them. Under their beneficent rule, a flourishing colony has sprung up on Burfield Moor. Consisting at first of only the church, schools, vicarage, and about a score of cottages, the new district has, during these twelve years,

assumed the aspect of a large, though scattered village; and it numbers a population of some eight hundred souls. It would be too much to say that all the "dark-folk" have become members of this decent community. Many of the old stock are still unreclaimed; and not even Mr. Pennefeather, whose success has already surpassed his own warmest hopes, anticipates that he shall live to see the day when the Plants and Stanways will leave off poaching and pilfering, and settle down into respectable rent-and-tax-payers like the rest. Mr. Pennefeather, it is needless to add, is the most devoted, the most earnest of North-country parsons. That which his hand finds to do, he does with all his might; and his might, both physically and morally, is greater than the might of most men. It is, at all events, adequate to that work which is the labour and the crown of his life.

As for Mrs. Pennefeather, she says herself that she is too happy. Her children flourish in the free air of the moor; and her two elder boys, having won their scholarships at school, are now graduating at Cambridge. The "baby," long since deposed by newer claimants to that title, is at Rugby. The "baby" is Lady Brackenbury's especial protégé, and owes his school

expenses to her bounty. In the meanwhile, Mrs. Pennefeather, having now many sixpences a year to spend as she likes, is, in her way, as active and helpful as Mr. Pennefeather himself. Her way, too, is a very pleasant way. Her sympathies are quick, and she has "a hand open as day for melting charity." It is, after all, not wonderful if her genial nature should command more ready love than the sterner virtues of her husband. She is still, despite time and altered circumstances, Lady Brackenbury's dearest friend; and to Lady Brackenbury she has confided something of the plot of that yet unwritten novel which is to show the world how well she can write under the burden of prosperity.

The Brackenburys, during these twelve years, have lived principally at Brackenbury Court, on their own lands and among their own people. They sometimes travel for a couple of months in the autumn, and it is their habit to spend a few weeks every season at some London hotel; but they have no town house, and not till their children are of an age to go into society, do they propose to indulge in that expensive luxury. The world—or that small, self-constituted body which calls itself the world—won-

ders why Lord Brackenbury does so little with his wealth. He keeps a sufficient establishment, it is true ; he entertains, not extravagantly, but hospitably ; he fills his house now and then for a few weeks with visitors ; he subscribes liberally to the hunt and the local charities ; but he does not spend his money so freely as “ the world ” conceives it should be spent by a nobleman with £20,000 a year to his rent-roll. Lord and Lady Everton of Toffee, who, it is well known, are no richer than the Brackenburys, give twice as many dinner-parties ; and the princely hospitalities of Mr. Fink and Countess Castelrosso are the glory of the county. Balls, hunt-breakfasts, picnics, garden-parties, private theatricals, are the atmosphere in which that popular couple live and have their being. Who, up in the “ north countree,” ever thought of giving a daylight ball with a dancing-floor laid down upon the lawn, till this beautiful American came from the far west to teach our English country gentlefolk how to enjoy the good the gods provide them ? Who ever before invited two hundred people to a Twelfth-Night feast, and entertained them with a Masque of Ben Jonson’s in a hall lighted by fifty torch-bearers in the costume of old English beef-eaters ? Who

ever had the French actors down from London, or engaged a military band a dozen times in the course of the year? Why, asked "the world," why did not the Brackenburys follow this admirable example, and do something really enterprising for society in general?

What the world did not know, and did not even guess, was that Lancelot Brackenbury still looked upon himself as "a steward." A steward he had called himself that evening when Mr. Marrables carried his point, twelve years and more ago; and a steward, in his heart of hearts, he still deemed himself. That more than seventeen years should have gone by since his brother's disappearance, weighed with him not one jot. Five years after that disappearance, he had seen him—seen him face to face in the flesh. He was alive then; why should he not be alive now? Come what might, Lancelot would never cease to believe that he was living till he knew him to be dead.

It was a subject upon which he and Winifred seldom spoke. His vehemence had so impressed her at the first, that she believed he had in very truth met Cuthbert Brackenbury that night of the great eruption. But when nothing more came of it, and when the Petrucelli family

were sought out and questioned, and all questioning proved fruitless—then Winifred began to think that, in the excitement of the moment, her husband had been mistaken. As for Mr. Fink, he treated the whole thing as an illusion. He also saw the man, and he would not admit that there was any ground, however slight, for Lord Brackenbury's *idée fixe*. The man was a big, rough, common-looking man, no more like the lost lord than he was himself like Hercules. So by-and-by, finding that his wife and his only witness were both incredulous, Lancelot dropped the subject, and Winifred hoped after awhile that he had forgotten it. But he never forgot it; and his conviction never wavered.

And now Lancelot and Winifred have been twelve years married; and twelve years and six months have passed since Mr. Marrables prevailed upon Lancelot to prove his brother's will; and seventeen years and one month have gone by since Cuthbert, Lord Brackenbury, bought his diamonds in Genoa and vanished from the high road between Borghetto and La Spezzia.

It is May—the second day of May; and the Brackenburys are still at Brackenbury Court, though intending to go up to town in the
vol. iii. *t*

course of another week. Lancelot has been out since half-past five this beautiful fresh May morning, and Lady Brackenbury is walking to and fro on the lawn, outside the breakfast-room windows. Time has dealt tenderly with this Winifred whom the critical Cochrane was fain to admire when she fed her pigeons in the courtyard at Langtrey Grange. More than ever now should she have been painted by that excellent limner, Paris Bordone. Her figure has acquired the gracious stateliness which so especially characterises Bordone's noble Venetian ladies. The red gold in her chestnut hair catches the sunlight as she walks. Her long skirt sweeps after her, like a train. One would like to see her dressed in true Venetian style, in a robe of white and gold brocade, with a feather fan in her hand, and a rope of pearls twisted in the loose coils of her hair.

Suddenly, the breakfast-room door is opened, and a gentleman comes across the room, and out through the open window.

"At last!" she says, gladly.

"At last, dearest. You have not waited for me?"

"We waited till nine; and then the boys

were so hungry that they would have eaten me, if I had not rung for breakfast. But you must be hungry, too?"

"Tremendously."

"And old Lois?"

"She died about twenty minutes after I got there—quite painlessly and unconsciously. It was a mere ceasing of the breath. No more."

"And she said nothing?"

"She muttered something once; but it was almost inaudible. I fancied I caught the word "fire," and I thought, perhaps, she was dreaming of her grandmother at the stake."

"And—you are disappointed, Lancelot?"

"Well, no," he replies, with an impatient sigh. "Nothing in that way disappoints me now. I expect nothing. I have given up expecting anything. Still, as she had once spoken—years ago—there was just a chance that she might speak again. Anyhow, I am glad I was there when she died."

With this, he looked at his watch, remarked that it was more than half-past ten, and turned back to the breakfast-room.

As he took his seat at the table, the door flew open, and three noisy boys, one carrying a post-bag, burst into the room.

"Incursion of the barbarians!" said Lancelot, laughing. "There, now! don't all talk at once. Well, Cuthbert, what about that pony?"

"I've just been round to the stables, papa. Carter says I mustn't ride him for two or three days; but Sam Leigh has looked at his foot, and so have I, and we don't either of us believe there's anything the matter with it!"

"If Carter says you mustn't ride him, my boy, there is no appeal. Sam Leigh's opinion is worth a trifle less than nothing; and as for you—you are a baby."

"A baby! You call a fellow who was eleven last birthday a baby! Herbert and Wilfred are babies, if you like!"

Whereupon Herbert, aged seven, and Wilfred, aged five, make an indignant raid upon the buttered toast, and retire laden with spoil.

"We are waiting for papa to open the post-bag," says Lady Brackenbury, pouring out her husband's coffee.

So Lancelot unlocks the bag, and transfers the duty of sorting its contents to his wife.

"Two for Miss Purcell" (Miss Purcell is the younger boys' governess); "three for you,

Lancelot ; and ever so many—seven, I declare!—for me ; to say nothing of papers and pamphlets. Mine look like invitations. Yours look like business—No ! this one is in Mr. Cochrane's writing."

Lancelot laid his three letters beside his plate, and went on chatting with his boys and eating his breakfast. Lady Brackenbury, opening her own budget, announced the contents of each letter as she read it.

"From the Frenchays—an invitation to dine on the sixteenth ; we shall be gone to town. Afternoon party at the Endells on the ninth—the very day we have fixed for starting. Countess Castellosso, for the eighth—'to meet the American Minister ; a Transatlantic breakfast. Midday.' What does she mean by 'a Transatlantic breakfast?' Well, we have no engagement, and it is sure to be something new and pleasant. Shall I say we will go?"

Lancelot does not answer. The boys have seen a rabbit cross the lawn, and have rushed out with a whoop and a halloo ; and now he is looking at his letters. The first he opens is short, and written in a smooth, clear hand. He knows the handwriting well ; it is the handwriting of Mr. Gilbert Blake, who is Mr. Mar-

vol. iii. *t*

rables' junior and acting partner. The next, from the same writer, encloses a letter which looks very long and very business-like, and is written on Bath-post paper. All these Lancelot reads in turn, looking grave the while, and somewhat perplexed. His gravity and his perplexity seem to increase as he reads on.

"Your letters do not annoy you, dear?" says Lady Brackenbury, anxiously.

"Well, yes—a little. Marrables wants to see me; and it is a bore to have to go over to Singleton to-day."

"To-day?"

"So he says; if I can spare time to ride across."

"But after being called up this morning at five, and riding fourteen miles before breakfast"

"Oh, that's nothing!"

"Mr. Marrables' business cannot be very urgent. Why not go to-morrow?"

"It is Blake who writes. He says Marrables will himself be at the office to-day—a rare event, rather; for the old man seldom goes to business now. No; I will go to-day."

Then, noting an enquiring look upon her face, he adds, carelessly:—

"It's about some old claim or other. I don't quite understand it."

"You have not opened Mr. Cochrane's letter yet?"

"By Jove! no—I had forgotten it."

And so he opens his third letter; from which, as he unfolds it, a couple of newspaper cuttings fall out.

"What have we here, I wonder?"

But at the first printed words which meet his eye, his face flushes darkly. He crushes them in his hand; glances through the letter; thrusts them all together into his pocket; and, rising hastily, says:—

"Don't ask me about Cochrane's letter, Winifred—at least, not now. It's all about town talk and club scandals—neither amusing nor edifying."

"I don't care in the least for town talk or club scandals," replies Lady Brackenbury, smiling; "and I never desire to know anything that you would rather not tell me. Am I not the best of wives?"

"The best in the world!—but then you have the best of husbands."

"I know, at all events, that I have a husband who never keeps a real secret from me."

Then Lancelot rings for Church—the same grave and reverend Church—and sends word round to the stables that he will have “Duchess May” saddled immediately.

His shortest way to Singleton lies under The Ridge, past Abel Brunt’s cottage, and through those same green lanes in which Winifred met Lettice Leigh the day after old Miss Langtreu was buried. How all things have changed since then! The cottage, no longer a ruin, is a comfortable dwelling, inhabited by one of the Brackenbury gamekeepers; and Abel Brunt’s ghost is as dead as himself. Lettice Leigh has taken Joan’s place at Langtreu Grange, where Bridget (now very old and infirm) reigns with undivided sway as housekeeper and care-taker. “Little Sam,” a strapping lad of sixteen, is in Lancelot’s service as a stable-help at the Court; and Joan, married to the Danebridge blacksmith, is the mother of seven sturdy boys and girls.

But Lancelot is thinking of his letters, and not of the flight of time; and presently, when he comes to the green lanes, he lets “Duchess May” drop into a walk, while he reads them all again.

First come the two from Mr. Blake.

No. 1.

“ Singleton, May 1, 18—.

“ DEAR LORD BRACKENBURY,

“ Mr. Marrables requests me to say that he would be glad to confer with you upon a matter of business when convenient. He would have the pleasure of waiting upon you, but that the business, he conceives, will be better discussed at our office. If you will kindly name an early day, my partner will come into Singleton to meet you.

“ I am, dear Lord Brackenbury,

“ Yours faithfully,

“ GILBERT BLAKE.

“ To Lord Brackenbury.”

No. 2.

“ Singleton, May 1, 18—.

“ DEAR LORD BRACKENBURY,

“ Since I wrote you this morning, I have received the enclosed communication from Messrs. Fawcett, Clarke, and Fawcett. As the matter to which Mr. Marrables had proposed to draw your attention seems to be assuming graver proportions, I think it would be well if you could favour us with a visit to-morrow, the 2nd inst. In the hope that it may be convenient to you to come over here, Mr. Marrables will be at the office between 11 a.m. and 3 p.m.

“ We regret being obliged to break so delicate a matter to you by letter; having fully intended to re-

serve the disclosure of the business in hand for a *viva voce* explanation.

“I may add that, although we had heard some singular reports, and knew that Messrs. Fawcett, Clarke, and Fawcett were busying themselves in the matter, this is the first direct communication we have received from the firm.

“I am, my dear Lord Brackenbury,

“Yours faithfully,

“GILBERT BLAKE.

“To Lord Brackenbury.”

“Singleton, May 1, 18—.

“DEAR SIRs,

“We have received instructions to address to you, as solicitors to the Brackenbury family, a communication which will doubtless be a matter of as much surprise to you as in fact the circumstances caused to ourselves when we received instructions in the matter. The disappearance and supposed death of Cuthbert Lord Brackenbury seventeen years ago, have now been accepted as fact for so long a time that at first sight we could hardly credit what we are now in a position to announce to you as a matter of certainty—namely, that he is alive and in England. The documentary evidence which he has placed in our hands, comprising various letters from Miss Winifred Savage (to whom his lordship was formerly engaged in marriage); letters from his steward, his brother, and other friends; the diary which he kept of his travels on the continent up to the time when he was

supposed to be lost; various hotel bills (which he happens by accident not to have destroyed), and the fact that he has been recognised by certain tenants of the estate and others, places his identity beyond doubt; and we therefore submit the proposal we are instructed to make before his brother through you with every confidence that it will be accepted.

“We have to explain in the first instance that Lord Brackenbury’s object is not to disturb the existing arrangements. At the time when he was supposed to have fallen into the hands of brigands, he had in fact taken steps to indulge his taste for a wandering life, and has since that time been travelling in different parts of the world. He had purchased some valuable diamonds shortly before his disappearance; and upon the proceeds of this purchase he has been living up to the present time.

“We are instructed to address this communication to your client in a friendly spirit, and although our client is in a position to claim his estates and dignities, he wishes us to convey to you the assurance that such is not his intention. As however he has expended during his travels the greater portion of the money which he derived from the sale of the diamonds, he finds himself in need of further supplies, and is reluctantly obliged to apply to his brother for a portion of that property of which he might, if he thought well, claim the whole. We are instructed therefore to inform you that if your client will place £25,000 at his brother’s disposal, that sum will meet all his needs;

and having received it, he will disturb him no further.

"You will of course accept this letter as without prejudice in case the proposal we have made is not accepted.

"We are, dear Sirs,

"Yours truly,

"FAWCETT, CLARKE, AND FAWCETT.

"To Messrs. Marrables and Blake."

So much for Mr. Blake's letters, and for the astounding communication from Fawcett, Clarke, and Fawcett. This last he reads twice over, and each time with more pain and more wonder. Then he goes through Cochrane's note once more.

"Imperator Club, May 1, 18—.

"MY DEAR BRACKENBURY,

"I have been thinking of writing to you for the last week ; but though I have twice taken up my pen to do so, I have twice laid it down again—not knowing, in truth, how to put the thing I wanted to say. To-day, however, my attention having been called to a paragraph in *The Court Herald* (which I enclose), I feel I should be wanting in my duty as a friend if I kept silence longer. The *Tocsin* cutting appeared some few days ago.

"As those concerned are always the last to hear reports of this kind, I conclude you know nothing about these ridiculous rumours which, I am sorry to say, have

been flying about town for the last ten days or so. I would suggest your writing a few lines at once (for publication) to the editor of *The Court Herald*. As for *The Tocsin*, it is such a scurrilous print, and so little read in decent society, that it would perhaps be better left unnoticed.

"I am truly sorry, my dear friend, to be such a disagreeable correspondent, but I thought you ought to know what is going on.

"Ever yours,

"HORACE COCHRANE.

"To the Lord Brackenbury.

"P.S.—Cuttings enclosed":—

From "*The Court Herald*," May 1, 18—.—"It is confidently rumoured that Lord B——y, whose extraordinary disappearance under very suspicious circumstances was the talk of Europe some seventeen years ago, has re-appeared to claim his title and estates. The claim is likely to be disputed; and Lord B——y has, we understand, put his case into the hands of an eminent (north-country) legal firm."

From "*The Tocsin*," April 26, 18—.—"Another chapter is about to be added to the Romance of the Peerage. Lord Brackenbury, who was lost on the Riviera with £30,000 worth of diamonds about his person on the 18th of April, 18—, proves to have been, after all, neither robbed nor murdered. Yielding to an ill-regulated taste for a nomadic life, he has, it would appear, spent his time and his money in wandering 'from Indus to the Pole;' but, weary of this vagabond existence, is shortly about to resume his place in society. That place, however, has for

many years been filled by the present peer, his lordship's brother and heir presumptive, who will hardly vacate it without a struggle. The lawyers, it is said, are making active preparations on both sides."

CHAPTER II.

“THERE ARE THREE RICHMONDS IN THE FIELD.”

“**I** WISH we could have settled this unpleasant business without troubling you, my Lord,” said Mr. Blake.

Lancelot, looking pale and anxious, drew his chair to the table, and took from his pocket the letters and enclosures which he had that morning received from the firm.

“Oh, but that would have been impossible!” he replied.

“Yes—having Fawcett and Clarke to deal with.”

“That is what troubles me!” said Lancelot. “I cannot conceive why he should have gone to Fawcett and Clarke—or to any lawyer at all. Why did he not come to me, or write to me, himself?”

"I don't quite understand," said Mr. Marrables.
"Of whom are you speaking?"

"Of Cutbbert—of my brother. Whom else?"

Mr. Marrables and his partner exchanged looks of profound astonishment.

"But—but, my dear friend," said the little lawyer, "you don't surely suppose for a moment that this is anything but a case of imposture?"

"It is no imposture."

"Excuse me; if your brother were really living"

"My brother is living."

Again the partners looked at each other. They knew neither what to think, nor what to say.

The old gentleman—dapper still, though betraying his added years by a dimmed look in the eye, a drooping of the wrinkled eyelid, a tremulousness of the hand—took off, and wiped his glasses.

"When you say, my dear lord, that the late Lord Brackenbury is still living, you mean, I presume, that you still cherish an inward hope and conviction to that effect?"

"I mean that I know he is living; that I have seen him, face to face."

"Seen him? God bless my soul! This is

most extraordinary. When and where did you see him? Not at Fawcett and Clarke’s?”

Lancelot shook his head.

“No,” he said, gloomily. “Not in England—not now. Twelve years ago; when I was in South Italy, about two months after our marriage. It is a long story; but I will make it as short as I can.”

Then he told them about that day at the old villa, and about that night on the slopes of Vesuvius; and he said how, not seeing his brother’s face the first time, he did not dare to feel certain; but, meeting him that second time, he was convinced beyond possibility of doubt.

The lawyers listened attentively; the younger man pencilling a few notes from time to time; the elder partner now and then interrupting with a question.

“In a naval uniform, did you say?”

“Well, you can’t call a gold band and brass buttons a ‘uniform.’ ”

“More the style of a mate on board a P. and O., or an Austrian Lloyd’s steamer?” suggested Mr. Blake.

“Yes; just that.”

“And the second time?” asked Mr. Marrables.

“How was he dressed the second time?”

"Ah, that I can't tell you! I looked only at his face."

"But there were a number of seamen, you said, giving assistance to the inhabitants of this farm-house. Was he one of them?"

"That is what I don't know. The widow Petrucelli, it seems, had a relation who was master of a merchant vessel lying in harbour at the time; and it was his men whom we saw about the yards."

"You sought the vessel out, afterwards?"

"I sought out the Petrucelli family, consisting of a widow with ever so many sons and daughters and grandchildren. They had taken refuge with friends at a place about sixteen miles from Naples. I had the greatest difficulty to trace them; but, of course, when I did find them, I asked all the questions I could think of. Their relative's vessel, however, was by that time gone off upon a cruise; and they assured me that there was no one in the least answering to my description of Cuthbert among the crew."

"But—excuse me for cross-examining you—when you saw this man, as you say, face to face, why did you not stop him? Why did you not speak to him?"

"How could I delay, while there were still human beings in that house upon which the lava was advancing? As it was, I hesitated. I felt for a moment as if I *must* follow him! And you will remember, if I had spoken, he would not have heard me. He evidently spoke to me; but I did not hear a sound."

"If you recognized him, why should not he have recognized you?"

"Well, I had lost my hat some minutes before, and the guide had given me his—a great slouch that protected my eyes, but disguised me completely."

"And were there actually people in the house?"

"There was one man—a tramp—to whom, among others, the Petrucelli had given shelter for the night; for everyone believed, you know, that La Cercola and San Lorenzo were as safe as Naples itself. The fellow was lying in a dead stupor—drunk, I believe—in a sort of hay-loft; all the rest having escaped. We got him out somehow—Fink and I—but it was a hard matter; and the roof fell in a minute or two afterwards."

"You may just note, Mr. Blake, that each

time my lord believed that he recognized his brother, there were seamen present," said Mr. Marrables.

"Each time; and when you remember Cuthbert's passion for the sea"

"Ah! but, my dear friend, I don't believe it was he, any more than I believe in this client of Messrs. Fawcett and Clarke!"

"I tell you, Marrables, that I am positive—as positive as of my own identity!"

"But the motive, my dear friend—the motive for this long disappearance?"

"The motive? God knows! We hear of men who disappear and let their families mourn them for dead; and who have apparently no other motive than a desire to begin life afresh, and to throw off the trammels of society."

"When a man of culture and refinement does that sort of thing, it generally means that he has contracted a low marriage," said Mr. Blake; "and that is a folly which would never have been committed by the late Lord Brackenbury."

"You told us, I think, that there was a lady with this man?" said Mr. Marrables, enquiringly.

"That day at the villa—yes."

"And she looked like a lady?"

"I think so."

Mr. Marrables stroked his chin, and then said, smiling :—

"There are three Richmonds in the field."

"Three Richmonds?"

"There is the man whom you saw at the villa; there is the man whom you saw the night of the eruption; and there is Messrs. Fawcett and Clarke's claimant. Now, my dear friend—a moment's patience! The man you saw at the villa, accompanied by a lady, wore a kind of uniform, and commanded a boat's crew. Richmond the First. The man you saw the night of the eruption was either a chance looker-on, who made himself useful, as you did, or he was a common seaman or peasant. Richmond the Second. Finally, we have the man who, according to Fawcett and Clarke, has led a wandering life, spent his money, and wants twenty-five thousand pounds. This gentleman is evidently neither of the previous Richmonds. He is Richmond the Third."

"Then, Marrables, you refuse to accept my positive testimony—the testimony of my own eyes?"

"I think your mind was pre-disposed to receive a certain impression, and that you were in both instances mistaken. However, be this as

it may, the present question is how to deal with Richmond the Third."

Then they discussed this question of dealing with Richmond the Third, and with Richmond the Third's legal advisers. Fawcett and Clarke's letters mentioned certain proofs of identity which had been lodged in their hands. To examine these proofs, and to obtain a personal interview with their client, were obviously the first steps which should be taken. Upon these points, Lancelot and his lawyers were agreed. It was accordingly settled that Messrs. Marrables and Blake should write to Messrs. Fawcett and Clarke, expressing Lord Brackenbury's willingness to meet their client and examine his proofs of identity at such time and in such place as might best suit that gentleman's convenience.

Then Lancelot rose to go; but stopped halfway to the door, and pulled a letter from his pocket.

"Look here," he said, "I had forgotten to show you this. It is from my friend Cochrane. Tell me what you think of it."

Mr. Marrables received it with the deference due to a letter written by the Conservative representative of the borough of Singleton; but

his face was grave when he laid it down.

"It is a base plot," he said; "a base and a deep-laid plot; and they mean fighting."

"But those paragraphs from '*The Tocsin*' and '*The Court Usher*'?"

"Written in Fawcett and Clarke's office."

"Good heavens!—why? If it be true—if it be only true—he has but to come to me, to put out his hand, and all I have is his! Twenty-five thousand pounds? What are twenty-five thousand pounds compared with what I owe him? You know how little I have spent of his money, Marrables; you know how it has accumulated, and to what an enormous total it has mounted during these seventeen years. It is all his. The estates are all his; the title is his—he has but to claim them!"

"And he would come to you—he would put out his hand, if it were he! Remember the affection that subsisted between your brother and yourself"

"I do remember it—that is what cuts me deepest!"

"—Look at the antecedents of Fawcett and Clarke; think of Stephen Langtreys ruin and death; and then ask yourself if the late lord would ever have put himself into their hands.

Is it credible? Is it possible? My dear Lord Brackenbury, does not your own excellent sense show you that your beloved brother would never have acted in this fashion, and that the very course pursued by Fawcett and Clarke's client proves him to be an impostor?"

Lancelot paused; drew a deep breath, and said:—

"Upon my soul, Marrables, I begin to think you are right. Invite the man to meet me; and we will soon see whether he is an impostor or not."

"I will invite him with pleasure," said Mr. Marrables. "Or rather, I will invite Fawcett and Clarke to invite him. But he will not come."

CHAPTER III.

MR. MARRABLES TELLS A LIE.

HAD Mr. Marrables been the mouthpiece of the Delphic oracle, he could not have prophesied more correctly. "I will invite him with pleasure," he said; "but he will not come."

He did invite "him," and in these terms:—

"Singleton, May 2nd, 18—.

"DEAR SIRS,

"We have received your favour of the 1st inst., and have communicated with our client in reference to the claim made by you on behalf of a gentleman whom you state to be his brother. It appears to us that if your client is really the person he represents himself to be, his identity can be established beyond possibility of doubt at a personal interview with ours; and if so, all arrangements for the future are matters for discussion, not between the legal ad-

visers of the parties, but between the brothers themselves. We have, therefore, to invite you to make an appointment for a meeting of the parties concerned. The gentleman under whose instructions you are acting will thus have every facility to establish his identity. It will perhaps be convenient to arrange this meeting at our office on an early day next week.

“We are, dear Sirs,

“Yours truly,

“MARRABLES AND BLAKE.

“To Messrs. Fawcett, Clarke, and Fawcett.”

To which courteous invitation Messrs. Fawcett, Clarke, and Fawcett, after two days' delay, returned the following reply:—

“Singleton, May 5th, 18—.

“DEAR SIRS,

“We duly received yours of the 2nd inst., which we have laid before our client. We regret that you should deem it necessary to propose a personal interview, as we cannot but feel that it is unnecessary and would be painful. Our client and his brother have been so long parted, and such great domestic changes have occurred during that time, that our client feels it would be better the meeting should not take place. We shall, however, be happy ourselves to meet you, and, if you think fit, your client, whenever you please; and we are satisfied we can place documentary evidence of identity before you which will

remove any doubt from the mind of yourselves or your client. Having regard, however, to the fact that our client prefers not to resume his rank and position, but to leave England as soon as possible, we think it desirable that he should retain his incognito, and that the transaction should take place with the strictest regard to privacy. We need hardly add that our client has not the least wish to have recourse to a public Court of Law ; but, if his very moderate requirements are provided for in the manner we propose, would prefer to leave his brother's present position wholly undisturbed. We shall therefore be happy to attend at your office on Tuesday next, at twelve o'clock.

"We are, dear Sirs,

"Yours truly,

"FAWCETT, CLARKE, AND FAWCETT.

"To Messrs. Marrables and Blake."

Then Mr. Marrables himself wrote to Lancelot, advising that for the present, at all events, Fawcett and Clarke's proposal should be entertained.

"We can but investigate their so-called 'documentary evidence,'" he said, "and thence take whatsoever new departure may seem expedient. In the meanwhile, I may tell you that we believe we have found a clue to the whereabouts of this mysterious claimant, whom I have more than once been tempted to regard

as a purely mythical personage. The Fawcetts have a client in Macclesfield with whom they are in daily communication. Frank Fawcett has been over there repeatedly within the last fortnight or three weeks; frequently running up by the morning express, and returning the same night. We sent one of our junior clerks to Macclesfield last evening to find out what he could in the town. He is a sharp fellow, and will not, I think, come back empty-handed."

The next day, Mr. Marrables wrote again.

"Singleton, May 7th, 18—.

"MY DEAR LORD BRACKENBURY,

"The mysterious client at Macclesfield is a Mr. Compton. He is staying at the York Hotel; and, in so far as our clerk could learn, seems to be spending his money pretty freely. He is described as tall, light-complexioned, and about forty-five or forty-seven years of age. I mean to see this gentleman with my own eyes before many days are over. In the meanwhile, I look for the pleasure of receiving you here to-morrow.

"Believe me, my dear Lord,

"Yours faithfully,

"EDWARD MARRABLES.

"To Lord Brackenbury."

Not for many years had Mr. Marrables gone so frequently to the office, or written so many business letters with his own hand. For, it must be remembered, he was now four score and seven years of age ; and, notwithstanding the keenness of his intellect and the extraordinary vigour of his physique, he was in truth a very old gentleman. Old as he was, however, he was not to be daunted by even so serious an undertaking as the journey to Macclesfield and back. Confident that a colossal fraud was to the fore, he felt once more that anticipatory relish with which, in younger days, he was wont to pursue the pleasures of the legal chase.

So, having despatched his note to Lancelot Brackenbury, Mr. Marrables went home behind the gravest of cobs, driven by the steadiest of elderly grooms (for the days of high-stepping greys and frisky Rorys were long since over), and sat down to his bachelor dinner with a somewhat better appetite than usual.

Now it was Mr. Marrables' invariable custom to read for two hours after dinner ; and because light reading was good for digestion, he always took a novel with his coffee. He was, in fact, an inveterate novel-reader, and generally had a big box of fiction, either just arrived from, or

just departing to, Mudie's. Therefore, when he was comfortably settled in his easy-chair, with slippers on his feet, and placid mind, and the light of a shaded lamp directed full upon the first page of a certain third volume, Mr. Marrables might well be excused from looking up somewhat impatiently, and answering somewhat irritably, when interrupted with :—

“If you please, sir, there's a gentleman wants to speak to you.”

“Confound you, Davis! you know I never see anyone at this hour. Tell him to go to the office at Singleton any day before five. Mr. Blake will attend to him.”

“I have told him so, sir,” replied Davis, who was as grave as an undertaker, and had lived with Mr. Marrables for fifty years.

“And he's not gone?”

“No, sir. He says his business is very particular, and he must see you.”

“Tell him to go to the devil!”

“I have told him so, sir.”

“The deuce you have!”

“Not in those words precisely, sir, but equivalent.”

Mr. Marrables laughed.

“Well, go back to him, Davis, and tell him,

with my compliments, that I have little or nothing to do now with the business of the firm, but that my partner, Mr. Blake, will attend to him with pleasure. Say it civilly, mind."

"Yes, sir; but he won't take No for an answer."

"At all events, don't bring me another message."

Davis vanished; but re-appeared immediately.

"If you please, sir, the gentleman says he is a very old friend, and he knows you will be glad to see him."

"What's his name?"

"Won't give it, sir."

"Did you ask him for his card?"

"Won't give it, sir."

Mr. Marrables hesitated. He felt decidedly cross; and yet he could not help also feeling curious.

"Tell him to come up, and be hanged to him!" he said, his curiosity getting the better of his crossness.

Then he shut his book, got upon his feet, and resolved not to invite this unwelcome guest to be seated.

The door opened, and he came in; a tall,

powerful, light-bearded man, in an overcoat and a felt hat. He took off his hat as he crossed the threshold; walked to the middle of the room; lifted the shade off the lamp, and said:—

“Mr. Marrables, do you know me?”

The colour fled from Mr. Marrables’ rosy face. He stared at the stranger, and said nothing.

“Mr. Marrables,” his visitor repeated, “do you know me?”

Then Mr. Marrables, for the first time in his life, told a lie. He said:—

“No.”

“Your looks say ‘Yes,’ my old friend. Why does your tongue say ‘No’?”

Again Mr. Marrables was silent.

“Look once more. Have seventeen years so changed me? Is it possible that you don’t even recognize my voice? I am Cuthbert Brackenbury.”

Mr. Marrables, trembling from head to foot, dropped into his easy-chair.

“I—I presume,” he said, trying to speak with cold composure—“I presume I have the honour of speaking to Mr. Compton—from Macclesfield.”

“Compton from Macclesfield? What do you

mean? I tell you I am Cuthbert Brackenbury! What is this about my brother and the property? I saw it only four days ago in the *Pungolo*. The Italian papers are full of it. I had but just come ashore at Trieste, and in the first café I entered, there I read it! I started for England next morning, and here I am. Is it true? Is his title disputed? And on what grounds? And by whom?"

"Is it not—you—who dispute it?" stammered Mr. Marrables.

"I? Are you mad? The *Pungolo* speaks of a pretender to the title—is there any such pretender? If so, he is an impostor, and I am here to unmask him."

Mr. Marrables almost gasped for breath; then, half laughing, half crying, he stretched out both his hands, and said:—

"Cuthbert, my dear boy, forgive me! I recognized you the moment you came into the room. God bless you!"

Then, for some minutes, their talk was all broken exclamations, half-finished sentences, eager questions and rapid answers.

"And you thought I was dead? Everyone thought so, did they not? And Lancelot?"

"Lancelot did not believe it for years—I

doubt, in fact, if he ever really believed it, though he yielded at last to necessity and took the title. After that, he fancied he saw you”

“Saw me?”

“Ay, about twelve years ago, in South Italy. First, at the house where you lived as boys . . .”

“Ah!”

“Next, during the great eruption of Vesuvius, coming out of some burning house at—I forget the name of the place . . .”

“San Lorenzo! Yes, I was there, with some of my crew. It was at a farmhouse belonging to my wife’s relations, and we were saving what we could.”

“You are married, then?”

“Yes.”

“And in the Navy?”

“I am a ship-owner, and the captain of a merchant vessel—rich for my station in life—active—happy. Enough of me. Tell me about Lancelot!”

“Your brother is also married,” said Mr. Marrables, with some embarrassment.

“I know it. He is married to Winifred. I saw it in the papers. I thought they would

have married sooner. They waited four years."

"Oh! then you expected . . ."

"I knew he loved her, of course; and I knew she loved him."

"And that was why . . ."

"Why I went away? Well, it was one of my strongest motives, but not the only one. I hated my life in England. I was sick of society, and of the dismal round of visiting, dining, shooting, listening to speeches, and yawning in club-windows. I could not breathe here. I pined for liberty. And when I had made sure that liberty for myself meant happiness to the two people who were dearest to me in the world . . . Well, I cut the Gordian knot, and took my fate in my own hands. But tell me about Lancelot. Is he well? Is he happy? Have they children?"

To which Mr. Marrables replied that they were the happiest pair he had ever known, out of a novel; and that they were the parents of three splendid boys, the eldest of whom was named Cuthbert, after his lost uncle.

"And he is like you, too," added the little lawyer. "He is the only fair one—the others are both dark, like their father."

"God bless him—and them. My namesake, too! I long to see him!" said Lord Brackenbury, with emotion.

Mr. Marrables looked at him.

"And you?" he said, anxiously. "Have you also a family?"

"One little daughter—very delicate. That is my only earthly trouble. His children are all healthy?"

"As young savages."

"And he still paints?"

"He not only paints, and paints well; but his pictures sell for good prices—which, I take it, is a sound test of their merit. He has two in this year's *Salon*."

"One of those must be mine, if they are not both sold already. And now, what about these rumours in the papers?"

"One question first, to satisfy an old man's curiosity!" said Mr. Marrables. "How did you manage to disappear that night after you got out of the carriage?"

Lord Brackenbury smiled.

Very easily, he said; so easily that he only wondered why no one had hit upon the truth. Mr. Marrables would remember that he stayed several weeks in Genoa. Well, while in Genoa,

instead of hiring a yacht, he bought a boat—a rickety old skiff, which he could sail or row as he pleased. He used to be out for hours on the water daily; sometimes with a boy to steer; sometimes alone. Oftenest alone. In this boat, he explored the coast between Genoa and La Spezzia; and, having found out a little creek in a lonely spot under the cliffs, about a mile and a half north of La Spezzia, he decided to make that his point of departure. To stock the boat with a little food and fresh water, some sand for ballast, and a change of clothing such as a rough seaman might wear, was easy enough. Not quite so easy was it to get the boat off; to leave it hidden and ready in that little creek; to find his own way up the cliffs and through the woods, avoiding observation till he reached the post-road and overtook the Diligence, by which he returned late, that same night, to Genoa. This done, the rest was all plain sailing.

He alighted from the yellow calèche at precisely the nearest spot to the point for which he was bound; and, long enough before those at the Croce di Malta set out to look for him, he was sheltering in his boat under a tarpauling, waiting only for the violence of the storm to

subside, that he might put out to sea. When by and by the wind fell and the sky cleared, he changed his clothes, pushed his boat off, set his little sail, and ran before the breeze half-way back to Genoa. Happily, the wind veered round to the north about dawn of day; and then, keeping well out to sea, and with no other aid than a map and a pocket-compass, he made direct for the little island of Gorgona, which lies about twenty miles to the S.W. of Leghorn, and rather more than forty from La Spezzia. Here, with some tacking and difficulty, (having sunk his own clothing in a bag weighted with sand), he landed safe and sound, after two nights and two days in an open boat. Passing as a Genoese fisherman, he then remained at Gorgona till the end of July, taking employment in the anchovy-fishing, and earning his weekly wage like any other of the "chance hands" who run across from the mainland at that season. Thence, having sold his boat, he went on to Corsica and Sardinia; and, by and by, crossed from Cagliari to Corfu, and from Corfu to Brindisi.

All this he did in pursuance of a fixed plan; that plan being to purchase a merchant-vessel,

and take up, for good and all, with the life of an ocean-trader.

“And have you no home on terra-firma?” asked Mr. Marrables, when so much was told.

But Lord Brackenbury, instead of replying to this question, went back to the subject of his first enquiries.

Then Mr. Marrables stated all he knew, and showed him copies of the correspondence between himself and the firm of Fawcett and Clarke.

“And there is really a claimant?”

“So it seems—the man calling himself Compton, and putting up in Macclesfield. Now, if he has actually placed in Fawcett and Clarke’s hands the papers named in their letter, and if those papers are genuine, how did he come by them? Where were all those letters and bills, where were those inventories of the diamonds, when you left your travelling-carriage?”

“In my black bag, on the floor, beside where I was sitting.”

“You are sure of that?”

“As sure as that I am here. I left them there on purpose.”

"And you took nothing with you?"

"Nothing but the diamonds and money in my belt, and two small miniatures—Lancelot's and my mother's."

"Can you remember whether there were any other letters in the bag, besides your brother's and Lady . . . I mean, Miss Savage's?"

"Yes; there were some from Mellor. Dead? poor fellow! I am sorry to hear that. One from Sir Reginald Barker, about a carriage-horse; one, if not two, from yourselves—Marrables and Blake; and all my hotel bills, from the time of leaving England. I shall remember more, I daresay, when I have time to think about it."

"These things must have been stolen from your bag between the time of your leaving the carriage, and the arrival of your brother at La Spezia!"

Lord Brackenbury considered for a moment; then, with his gravely ironical smile, he said:—

"I know now who the gentleman is. He is my man, Prouting."

Half an hour later, when their plan of operations was concerted, Mr. Marrables scribbled a note to Lancelot, telling him that the meeting

was unavoidably postponed, and begging him to make no kind of move, meanwhile, in the matter. To Fawcett and Clarke, he also wrote a line to say that, being himself unable to go to Singleton to-morrow, he trusted it would not inconvenience these gentlemen to defer their visit till Wednesday at the same hour.

"And now, my dear friend," said the little lawyer, "I will do what I ought to have done long since—order your supper to be prepared and your bed-room to be got ready."

But Lord Brackenbury wanted neither food nor lodging. He had put up at the Railway Inn at Sandbach, where the people were all new, and nobody was likely to recognise him; and at Sandbach he had hired a horse, and so ridden over. The horse awaited him in the stables of the village-inn close by.

"We had better meet to-morrow at Macclesfield," he said, "and go together to the York Hotel. One thing is certain—that, once having taken possession of Mr. Compton, we must not lose sight of him for a moment."

"And having taken possession of him—having brought him here, let us say, in readiness to be produced on Wednesday—what do you yourself propose to do?" asked Mr. Marrables.

"I?"

"You—you yourself—Cuthbert, Lord Brackenbury. You do not, I presume, intend to resume your title and estates?"

Lord Brackenbury frowned.

"I mean to confirm my brother in both, to the utmost of my power."

"In what way?"

"You must tell me in what way. I am ready to make any declaration, to sign any paper, that may be desirable and necessary."

"And are you so little learned in legal matters that you think you can do this thing? You are not a King, my dear friend, that you can, at your pleasure, abdicate in favour of the next heir. You are a peer of Great Britain—a member of the legislature; one whose functions are strictly hereditary, and who has no power to relegate those functions to another."

"Is that so, Marrables?"

"That is absolutely so. In so far as the estates go, you can—there having been no re-settlement—release them to your brother; but Baron Brackenbury you are, *nolens volens*, and Baron Brackenbury you remain, till the title passes at your death to the next in succession."

Lord Brackenbury looked down; put his hand over his mouth; and sat silent.

"If you wish your brother Lancelot to retain his name and station," continued Mr. Marrables, with a solemnity of manner that was the more impressive because so unusual, "then to him you must remain for ever dead. Knowing you to be alive, he could neither bear your title nor transmit it to his eldest son. He would have no right to sit, or to vote, as a peer. If he did so, he would be guilty of a fraud—dishonoured in his own eyes, and, if discovered, disgraced in the eyes of the world."

"I had not thought of this," said Lord Brackenbury, in a low voice. "What would you have me do?"

"I would have you keep out of sight altogether. To the man Prouting you must reveal yourself—for that there is no help; but he is utterly in our power, and must do what we choose. He shall make full confession of his guilt; but he shall not betray that you are living. We will make that condition the price of his pardon—otherwise we hand him over to the tender mercies of the law, and he gets, in all probability, seven years penal servi-

tude. In the meanwhile, Marrables and Blake must for once be credited with even more than their due share of legal acumen. We must be supposed to have found it all out, through our own sharpness."

"But this, after all, is a half-measure. It seems to me that we are simply scheming to keep a secret; and that Lancelot's position is as uncertain as ever."

"You can release the estate to your brother, absolutely; and without his knowledge."

"Of course, I will do that."

"And lest it should some day be necessary to produce evidence for the security of his title, you can leave a written statement in our hands—a statement in full of all that you have told me to-night and of as much more as may be needful, showing how you went away of your own act and deed, the date and particulars of your marriage, and that you are without heirs male of your body (whose interests would prejudice the interests of Lancelot's children); and this statement, sealed with your seal, can lie at our office till your death; not even then being delivered to your heirs, unless under pressure of some great emergency."

"Yes; I will do that also."

"But then we must know where you live, in case it be necessary to communicate with you; and you must provide that your executors over yonder give our firm due notice of your decease."

Lord Brackenbury nodded.

"And if at any time you become the father of a son"

"That will never be, my good friend. The birth of our little girl very nearly left me a widower; and my wife, I am told, will never be a mother again."

Mr. Marrables drew a deep breath. "Then our last and greatest difficulty vanishes into thin air," he said. "I regret the fact for your sake, my dear Lord Brackenbury; but I do not pretend to deny that it relieves my mind of a very serious burden."

"Don't call me 'Lord Brackenbury,' Marrables," said the other. "I have done with that name for ever. I am Cesare Donato, of the Italian merchant-service, and captain of the brig *Diamante*."

CHAPTER IV.

“GOOD-BYE, LANCELOT!”

LANCELOT'S mind was full of troubled thoughts, as he rode over to Singleton on the Wednesday morning. As yet, following Mr. Marrables' counsel and the promptings of his own good sense, he had told Winifred none of these things; but he now began to feel that it would not be easy to preserve silence much longer. Let it only be ascertained that this Mr. Compton who was “spending his money pretty freely” at Macclesfield, and the mysterious claimant, were one and the same, he too must see the man with his own eyes. But how should he go to Macclesfield without assigning some reason for the expedition? Would it not be better to tell all to his wife, and to tell it at once, before rumours should reach her from without? He never saw Winifred open a letter now, or take up a newspaper, without an uneasy dread of its possible contents.

Arrived at Marrables and Blake's office, he found the two Fawcetts already drawn up in order of battle. Old Clarke now survived only in the name of the firm; Francis Fawcett had become a middle-aged man; but Fawcett senior, thanks to his toupée, his hair-dye, and his teeth, looked hardly any older than when he paid his memorable visit to Langtrey Grange. If his figure and complexion betrayed, perchance, a too self-indulgent habit of life, his hand, at all events, was as well-shaped, and his smile as conspicuous, as ever.

A black bag stood beside him on the table. From this bag, after due preliminaries, he brought out some five or six bundles of letters and papers.

"We have the honour," he said, in his florid way, "to submit to you, gentlemen, on the part of our client, Lord Brackenbury"

"I beg your pardon," Mr. Marrables interrupted, promptly. "I protest against that application of our client's name and title."

Mr. Fawcett coughed, and smiled significantly.

"We have the honour to submit to you, gentlemen, firstly, a packet of letters from his lordship's brother, the Honourable Lancelot Brackenbury, now present; secondly, a packet

of letters from the lady who was then Miss Winifred Savage; thirdly, a packet of business letters from the late Mr. Joseph Mellor, who was at that time his lordship's steward and agent; fourthly, a packet of miscellaneous correspondence (including a letter, gentlemen, from yourselves, signed Marrables and Blake); fifthly, a parcel of hotel-bills duly receipted, beginning with the Lord Warden Hotel, Dover, from which point his lordship started, and ending with bills contracted at the Hotel Feder, Genoa, where he was staying when he made his famous purchase of the diamonds. Lastly,—and these documents are of great importance—various papers connected with the sale and purchase of the said diamonds; namely, the *Avvocato* Moro's formal receipt for the sum of £31,000 sterling; the original inventory of the jewels; and a list of the stones when unset and classified according to size and weight. This last list in his lordship's own handwriting. We have also a mass of private memoranda, small bills, and the like; as well as a cigarette-case which your client will probably recognize."

Lancelot did recognise it, instantly—a little Russia-leather case mounted in silver, which he had himself given to his brother not long before they parted. He then took up the first packet,

consisting of his own letters ; opened them one by one ; scrutinised dates and postmarks, and passed them on in silence to Mr. Marrables. Next he examined the papers relating to the diamonds, the hotel-bills, and so on ; but Winifred's letters he put on one side, unopened.

"I presume you admit the authenticity of these documents?" said Fawcett senior.

Mr. Marrables, as if unwilling to commit himself to an opinion, replied by a little deprecatory gesture of the hand ; but Lancelot answered at once.

"I believe them to be perfectly genuine," he said. "I can answer for my own letters, and for my wife's handwriting on the envelopes of these others."

"You will permit me to look at the letter which professes to be from ourselves?" said Mr. Marrables. "Humph!—written on our office-paper, I see ; it looks very like the real thing."

"It is the real thing, Mr. Marrables," said John Fawcett.

"And the packet of miscellaneous correspondence?—no, thank you. I don't desire to examine it. I am only wondering if it contains a letter from Sir Reginald Barker to Lord Brackenbury, in reference to the sale of a carriage-horse ? An idle question, perhaps !"

"I—I believe there is some such letter," said Fawcett, unable to conceal his astonishment.

Even Lancelot wondered how Mr. Marrables should know what was in the packet.

"And those miniatures of his mother and brother, which the late Lord Brackenbury always took with him when he travelled—you can, of course, produce those also?"

The Fawcetts looked at each other—hesitated—admitted that they had nothing of the kind.

"You are quite sure, Frank, that his lordship did not mention the miniatures?" suggested the uncle.

Then Francis Fawcett seemed to search his memory. He could not be sure—he would not venture to say positively; yet he fancied that something of the kind had been named.

"And now," said Mr. Marrables, with the air of a man who was coming to the point—"and now, gentlemen, supposing your 'documentary evidence' to be *bonâ fide*, there arises another and a very serious question. Namely, how did your client obtain possession of these papers?"

"He did not 'obtain,' he *retained* possession of them, Mr. Marrables," said the elder Fawcett, severely.

Mr. Marrables smiled.

“Let us treat this matter seriously,” said he. “You cannot, as men of business, suppose that my client, or any other sane person, would accept the mere authenticity of any number of documents as evidence of personal identity? Your client, gentlemen, is neither a bill nor a letter. He is not receipted; he has not been through the post.”

“We wish to treat this matter seriously, Mr. Marrables. It is not we who treat it with levity,” replied the younger Fawcett. “We are quite aware that more conclusive testimony is necessary; and here it is.”

With this, he brought out some sheets of folded foolscap, and opened them upon the table.

“The signed declaration of Abraham Stanway, of Burfield Moor. Abraham Stanway testifies to recognising his lordship, and to being reminded by his lordship of various circumstances which he had himself forgotten till they were brought back to his memory. I need not go into the details—you can read them for yourself. The signed declaration of Isaac Plant, who has also recognised his former landlord. The signed declaration of Seth Plant, son of the above, to the same effect. The signed declaration of Zachary and Keziah

Myott; also to the same effect. All these witnesses are prepared to substantiate their testimony upon oath."

"Is it possible?" said Mr. Marrables. "Really, this is interesting. Your own tenants, my dear Lord Brackenbury—your own respected and respectable tenants!"

"Do you object to the witnesses, Mr. Marrables?"

"Oh, dear, no! Quite the contrary—I am charmed. And does this complete your case?"

"Not quite. We have yet to submit to your client's consideration his lordship's account of his life and travels during the past seventeen years, taken down from his lordship's own *viva voce* statement; together with various letters and papers relating to the period of his residence in San Francisco and elsewhere. We shall be happy to leave you copies of these, for your client's perusal at leisure."

"Don't you think, now (to be candid), Mr. Fawcett, that it would save us all a great deal of trouble, if your client would consent to an interview, and tell his story for himself?"

"No, sir—I do not," replied the elder man, half angrily. "We have already explained that his lordship objects to meet his brother under the present altered and painful circum-

stances. There is no need, sir, to go over that ground again."

"But we deny that the circumstances are painful, Mr. Fawcett. It may be disagreeable to your client to want money; but we beg to assure you that, were he the person you represent him to be, nothing would give us more pleasure than to satisfy his demands."

"He should have four times twenty-five thousand pounds," said Lancelot, speaking for the second time.

"You hear that, gentlemen? A hundred thousand pounds is a large sum. Your client has but to present himself in person (and to convince us of his identity), and a hundred thousand pounds are at his disposal."

There was a momentary silence. Then Francis Fawcett spoke.

"I will freely confess, Mr. Marrables, that I am somewhat of your opinion. I wish our client *could* be prevailed upon to meet his brother; but when a man has been supplanted in his dearest affections"

Lancelot half rose from his chair; but Mr. Marrables checked him with a gesture.

"I am delighted," he said, "that Mr. Francis Fawcett takes so business-like a view of the matter. And, such being the case, I cannot

doubt that these gentlemen will be pleased to learn that their client has consented to give us the pleasure of his company."

Whereupon Mr. Marrables rapped the table with a ruler, and there entered Mr. Blake, followed, very slowly and reluctantly, by a sandy-haired, showily-dressed man of perhaps forty-five or forty-seven years of age.

"My dear Lord Brackenbury," said Mr. Marrables, "I have the pleasure of presenting to you Messrs. Fawcett and Clarke's mysterious client. This is Mr. Compton, alias Cuthbert Lord Brackenbury, alias Samuel Prouting, who was your brother's valet."

* * * * *

"You are sure you have all you want, Prouting?"

"Quite sure, my lord."

"There is nothing I can do for you in any way?"

"You—you have done too much already, my lord. More than I deserve."

There is humility in the words; but the man's manner is even more humble. He stands shuffling his feet and nervously clasping and unclasping his hands; the picture of self-abasement.

Lord Brackenbury looks at him almost with compassion.

"Well, you have acted the part of a great scoundrel, Prouting," he says; "but it is open to you to do better in the future."

"I wish to do better, my lord."

"It rests with yourself. You have the world once more before you. And it is not as if you were going back to California or the States. In Canada, you will find yourself among new scenes and new people. You can make a fresh start, if you choose."

"Indeed, my lord, I will."

They are standing on the deck of an Allan-Line steamer bound for Quebec. It is almost dark; and the smoke, and noise, and confusion of Liverpool and the Mersey are around them.

"Well, if you want help or advice, you are to write to Mr. Blake; but to attempt to deceive us in any way will be useless—and impossible. There goes the bell—so good-bye to you."

"Good-bye, my lord. I'm—I'm truly grateful for your goodness—and"

"And what? Make haste—they are going to remove the gangway."

"And please, my lord, if you approved, I'd write to Lettice by and by, when I was settled,

and if she cared to come out and bring the boy"

Lord Brackenbury hesitates—then shakes his head.

"No," he says, sternly. "The woman has suffered enough; and the lad has never seen you. Leave them in peace."

With this, he goes ashore; and the gangway is withdrawn; and presently the "Proserpine" is under way.

Four hours later, Lord Brackenbury is once more standing on the deck of a big steamer; and this time as a passenger. The vessel is a Cunarder bound for the Mediterranean and Adriatic seas; and he has taken his passage direct for Bari. He is going home—without having seen his brother's face.

Looking back at the fast-receding lights of the great city, he tells himself that this last is the hardest sacrifice of all.

"Good-bye, Lancelot!"

The night is dark, and there are none to see his tears.

THE END.

13, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

MESSRS. HURST AND BLACKETT'S LIST OF NEW WORKS.

ROYAL WINDSOR. By W. HEPWORTH DIXON.

Second Edition. Volumes I. and II. Demy 8vo. 30s.

CONTENTS OF VOLS. I. AND II.—Castle Hill, Norman Keep, First King's House, Lion Heart, Kingless Windsor, Windsor Won, Geoffrey Plantagenet, Windsor Lost, The Fallen Deputy, The Queen Mother, Maud de Braose, The Barons' War, Second King's House, Edward of Carnarvon, Perot de Gaveston, Isabel de France, Edward of Windsor, Crecy, Patron Saints, St. George, Society of St. George, Lady Salisbury, David King of Scots, Third King's House, Ballad Windsor, The Fair Countess, Richard of Bordeaux, Court Parties, Royal Favourites, Rehearsing for Windsor, In the Great Hall, Simon de Burley, Radcote Bridge, A Feast of Death, Geoffrey Chaucer, At Winchester Tower, St. George's Chapel, The Little Queen, At Windsor, Duchesse Philippote, The Windsor Plot, Bollingbroke, Court of Chivalry, Wager of Battle, Captive Little Queen, A New Year's Plot, Night of the Kings, Dona Juana, Constance of York, The Norman Tower, The Legal Heir, Prince Hal, The Devil's Tower, In Captivity Captive, Attempt at Rescue, Agincourt, Kaiser Sigismund, The Witch Queen, Sweet Kate, The Maid of Honour, Lady Jane, Henry of Windsor, Richard of York, Two Duchesses, York and Lancaster, Union of the Roses.

"'Royal Windsor' follows in the same lines as 'Her Majesty's Tower,' and aims at weaving a series of popular sketches of striking events which centre round Windsor Castle. Mr. Dixon makes everything vivid and picturesque. Those who liked 'Her Majesty's Tower' will find these volumes equally pleasant."—*Athenæum*.

"A truly fine and interesting book. It is a valuable contribution to English history; worthy of Mr. Dixon's fame, worthy of its grand subject."—*Morning Post*.

"Mr. Dixon has supplied us with a highly entertaining book. 'Royal Windsor' is eminently a popular work, bristling with anecdotes and amusing sketches of historical characters. It is carefully written, and is exceedingly pleasant reading. The story is brightly told; not a dull page can be found."—*Examiner*.

"These volumes will find favour with the widest circle of readers. From the first days of Norman Windsor to the Plantagenet period Mr. Dixon tells the story of this famous castle in his own picturesque, bright, and vigorous way."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"Mr. Hepworth Dixon has found a congenial subject in 'Royal Windsor.' Under the sanction of the Queen, he has enjoyed exceptional opportunities of most searching and complete investigation of the Royal House and every other part of Windsor Castle, in and out, above ground and below ground."—*Daily News*.

VOLS. III. AND IV. OF ROYAL WINDSOR. By

W. HEPWORTH DIXON. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. 30s. Completing the Work.

CONTENTS OF VOLS. III. AND IV.—St. George's Hall, The Tudor Tower, A Windsor Comedy, The Secret Room, Treaties of Windsor, The Private Stair, Disgracing a Knight, In a King's House, The Maiden's Tower, Black Days, The Virgin Bride, Elegy on Windsor, Fair Geraldine, Course of Song, A Windsor Gospeller, Windsor Martyrs, A Royal Reference, Hatchment Down, The People's Friend, St. George's Enemy, Lady Elizabeth's Grace, Queen Mary, Grand Master of St. George, Deanery and Dean, Sister Temperance, Elizabeth's Lovers, Dudley Constable, The Schoolmaster, Peace, Proclaimed, Shakespeare's Windsor, The Two Shakespeares, The Merry Wives, Good Queen Bess, House of Stuart, The Little Park, The Queen's Court, The King's Knights, Spurious Peace, King Christian, A Catholic Dean, Apostasy, Expulsion, Forest Rights, Book of Sports, Windsor Cross, In the Forest, Windsor Seized, Under the Keep, At Bay, Feudal Church, Roundheads, Cavalier Prisoners, The New Model, Last Days of Royalty, Saints in Council, Changing Sides, Bagshot Lodge, Cutting Down, Windsor Uncrowned, A "Merry" Caesar, Windsor Catholic, The Catastrophe, Domestic Life, Home.

"Readers of all classes will feel a genuine regret to think that these volumes contain the last of Mr. Dixon's vivid and lively sketches of English history. He had retained its cunning to the last, and these volumes show an increase in force and dignity."—*Athenæum*.

"Mr. Dixon's is the picturesque way of writing history. Scene after scene is brought before us in the most effective way. His book is not only pleasant reading, but full of information."—*Graphic*.

MESSRS. HURST AND BLACKETT'S
NEW WORKS—*Continued.*

MONSIEUR GUIZOT IN PRIVATE LIFE (1787-1874). By His Daughter, Madame DE WITT. Translated by Mrs. SIMPSON. 1 vol. demy 8vo. 15s.

"We cannot but feel grateful for the picture that Mme. de Witt has given us of her father in his home. It is a work for which no one can be better qualified than a daughter who thoroughly understood and sympathised with him."—*Guardian*.

TALES OF OUR GREAT FAMILIES. *Second Series.* By EDWARD WALFORD, M.A., Author of "The County Families," "Londoniana," &c. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 21s.

CONTENTS:—The Old Countess of Desmond, The Edgumbes of Edgcombe and Cothole, The Lynches of Galway, A Cadet of the Plantagenets, The Proud Duke of Somerset, Lady Kilsyth, The Dalzells of Carnwath, The Ladies of Liangollen, The Foxes, The Stuarts of Traquair, Belted Will Howard, An Episode in the House of Dundonald, The Ducal House of Hamilton, The Chief of Dundas, The Duke of Chandos and Princely Canons, The Spencers and Comptons, All the Howards, The Lockharts of Lee, A Ghost Story in the Noble House of Beresford, A Tragedy in Pall Mall, An Eccentric Russell, The Lady of Latham House, Two Royal Marriages in the Last Century, The Boyles, The Merry Duke of Montagu, The Romance of the Earldom of Huntingdon, Lady Hester Stanhope, The Countess of Nithsdale, The Romance of the Earldom of Mar, Margaret Duchess of Newcastle, Lord Northington, The Cutlers of Wentworth, The Earldom of Bridgewater, The Carews of Beddington, A Chapter on the Peerage, The Kirkpatricks of Closeburn, The Cliffords Earls of Cumberland, The Homes of Polwarth, The Ducal House of Bedford, Tragedies of the House of Innes, The Ducal House of Leinster, The Royal House of Stuart, The Great Douglas Case, The Radcliffes of Derwentwater, The Rise of the House of Hardwicke, Field-Marshal Keith.

"The social rank of the persons whose lives and characters are delineated in this work and the inherent romance of the stories it embodies will ensure it a widespread popularity. Many of the papers possess an engrossing and popular interest, while all of them may be read with pleasure and profit."—*Examiner*.

"A second series of Mr. Walford's 'Tales of our Great Families' has by no means exhausted the rich field of material existing in the genealogy of the United Kingdom, and which gives proof that truth is stranger than fiction. There are few readers who will not bear testimony to the fascination of these family legends. Nearly fifty stories of English, Scottish, and Irish families are narrated in these interesting volumes, with such careful reference to authority as the writer, a practised biographical historian, is accustomed to pursue."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"All these tales are deeply interesting and amusing. The book ought to have its place in every library as a standard work."—*Court Journal*.

THE VILLAGE OF PALACES; or, Chronicles of

Chelsea. By the Rev. A. G. L'ESTRANGE. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 21s.

"Mr. L'Estrange's volumes are a fair specimen of the popular books on antiquarian matters which are constantly coming out. They are pleasantly written and fairly interesting."—*Athenaeum*.

"Mr. L'Estrange tells us much that is interesting about Chelsea. We take leave of this most charming book with a hearty recommendation of it to our readers."—*Spectator*.

"One of the best gossiping topographies since Leigh Hunt's 'Old Court Suburb.' So many persons of note have lived in Chelsea that a book far less carefully compiled than this has been from historical records and traditions could not fail to be amusing."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"This is a work of light antiquarian, biographical, and historical gossip. Mr. L'Estrange is inspired by interest in his subject. The names of Chelsea celebrities, dead and living, including poets, novelists, historians, statesmen, and painters will be found thickly clustering in these volumes."—*Daily News*.

"Every inhabitant of Chelsea will welcome this remarkably interesting work. It sheds a flood of light upon the past; and, while avoiding the heaviness of most antiquarian works, gives, in the form of a popular and amusing sketch, a complete history of this 'Village of Palaces.'"—*Chelsea News*.

18, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

MESSRS. HURST AND BLACKETT'S NEW WORKS—*Continued.*

CONVERSATIONS WITH DISTINGUISHED PERSONS

during the Second Empire, from 1860 to 1868. By the Late NASSAU W. SENIOR. Edited by his Daughter, M. C. M. SIMPSON. 2 vols. 8vo. 30s.

Among other persons whose conversations are given in these volumes are:—Prince Napoleon; the Duc de Broglie; the Marquises Chambrun, Lasteysrie, Pallavicini, Vogué; Marshal Randon; Counts Arrivabene, Circourt, Corcelle, Kergorlay, Montalembert, Rémusat, Zamoyaki; Generals Changarnier, Fédion, Trochu; Lords Cowley and Clyde; Messieurs Ampère, Beaumont, Chambol, Chevalier, Cousin, Dayton, Drouyn de Lhuys, Duchâtel, Dufaure, Dumon, Duvergier de Hauranne, Guizot, Lamartine, Loménie, Lavergne, Lanjuinais, Maury, Marochetti, Masson, Mérimée, Odillon Barrot, Pelletan, Pietri, Rénan, St. Hilaire, Sildell, Thiers, De Witt; Mesdames Circourt, Cornu, Mohl, &c.

"Mr. Senior's 'Conversations with M. Thiers, M. Guizot,' &c., published about a year and a half ago, were the most interesting volumes of the series which had appeared up to that time, and these new 'Conversations' are hardly, if at all, less welcome and important. A large part of this delightful book is made up of studies by various critics, from divers points of view, of the character of Louis Napoleon, and of more or less vivid and accurate explanations of his tortuous policy. The work contains a few extremely interesting reports of conversations with M. Thiers. There are some valuable reminiscences of Lamartine, and among men of a somewhat later day, of Prince Napoleon, Drouyn de Lhuys, Montalembert, Victor Cousin, Rénan, and the Chevalliers."—*Athenæum*.

"It is impossible to do justice to these 'Conversations' in a brief notice, so we must be content to refer our readers to volumes which, wherever they are opened, will be found pregnant with interest."—*The Times*.

"Many readers may prefer the dramatic or literary merit of Mr. Senior's 'Conversations' to their historical interest, but it is impossible to insert extracts of such length as to represent the spirit, the finish, and the variety of a book which is throughout entertaining and instructive."—*Saturday Review*.

CONVERSATIONS WITH M. THIERS, M. GUIZOT,

and other Distinguished Persons, during the Second Empire. By the Late NASSAU W. SENIOR. Edited by his Daughter, M. C. M. SIMPSON. 2 vols. demy 8vo. 30s.

Among other persons whose conversations are recorded in these volumes are:—King Leopold; the Duc de Broglie; Lord Cowley; Counts Arrivabene, Corcelle, Daru, Flahault, Kergorlay, Montalembert; Generals Lamoricière and Olszanowski; Sir Henry Ellis; Messieurs Ampère, Beaumont, Blanchard, Bouffet, Auguste Chevalier, Victor Cousin, De Witt, Duchâtel, Ducpetiaux, Dumon, Dussard, Duvergier de Hauranne, Léon Faucher, Frère-Orban, Grimblot, Guizot, Lafitte, Labaume, Lamartine, Lanjuinais, Mallac, Manin, Mérimée, Mignet, Jules Mohl, Montanelli, Odillon-Barrot, Quételet, Rémusat, Bogier, Rivet, Rosini, Horace Say, Thiers, Trouvé-Chauvel, Villemain, Wolowski; Mesdames Circourt, Cornu, Ristori, &c.

"This new series of Mr. Senior's 'Conversations' has been for some years past known in manuscript to his more intimate friends, and it has always been felt that no former series would prove more valuable or important. Mr. Senior had a social position which gave him admission into the best literary and political circles of Paris. He was a cultivated and sensible man, who knew how to take full advantage of such an opening. And above all, he had by long practice so trained his memory as to enable it to recall all the substance, and often the words, of the long conversations which he was always holding. These conversations he wrote down with a surprising accuracy, and then handed the manuscript to his friends, that they might correct or modify his report of what they had said. This book thus contains the opinions of eminent men given in the freedom of conversation, and afterwards carefully revised. Of their value there cannot be a question. The book is one of permanent historical interest. There is scarcely a page without some memorable statement by some memorable man. Politics and society and literature—the three great interests that make up life—are all discussed in turn, and there is no discussion which is unproductive of weighty thought or striking fact."—*Athenæum*.

18, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

MESSRS. HURST AND BLACKETT'S NEW WORKS—*Continued.*

HISTORY OF TWO QUEENS: CATHARINE

OF ARAGON and ANNE BOLEYN. By W. HEPWORTH DIXON.

Second Edition. Vols. 1 & 2. Demy 8vo. 30s.

"In two handsome volumes Mr. Dixon here gives us the first instalment of a new historical work on a most attractive subject. The book is in many respects a favourable specimen of Mr. Dixon's powers. It is the most painstaking and elaborate that he has yet written. . . . On the whole, we may say that the book is one which will sustain the reputation of its author as a writer of great power and versatility, that it gives a new aspect to many an old subject, and presents in a very striking light some of the most recent discoveries in English history."—*Athenæum*.

"In these volumes the author exhibits in a signal manner his special powers and finest endowments. It is obvious that the historian has been at especial pains to justify his reputation, to strengthen his hold upon the learned, and also to extend his sway over the many who prize an attractive style and interesting narrative more highly than laborious research and philosophic insight."—*Morning Post*.

"The thanks of all students of English history are due to Mr. Hepworth Dixon for his clever and original work, 'History of two Queens.' The book is a valuable contribution to English history. The author has consulted a number of original sources of information—in particular the archives at Simancas, Alcalá, and Venice. Mr. Dixon is a skilful writer. His style, singularly vivid, graphic, and dramatic—is alive with human and artistic interest. Some of the incidental descriptions reach a very high level of picturesque power."—*Daily News*.

VOLS. III. & IV. OF THE HISTORY OF TWO

QUEENS: CATHARINE OF ARAGON and ANNE BOLEYN.

By W. HEPWORTH DIXON. *Second Edition.* Demy 8vo. Price 30s.

Completing the Work.

"These concluding volumes of Mr. Dixon's 'History of two Queens' will be perused with keen interest by thousands of readers. Whilst no less valuable to the student, they will be far more enthralling to the general reader than the earlier half of the history. Every page of what may be termed Anne Boleyn's story affords a happy illustration of the author's vivid and picturesque style. The work should be found in every library."—*Post*.

"Mr. Dixon has pre-eminently the art of interesting his readers. He has produced a narrative of considerable value, conceived in a spirit of fairness, and written with power and picturesque effect."—*Daily News*.

HISTORY OF WILLIAM PENN, Founder of

Pennsylvania. By W. HEPWORTH DIXON. A NEW LIBRARY EDITION.

1 vol. demy 8vo, with Portrait. 12s.

"Mr. Dixon's 'William Penn' is, perhaps, the best of his books. He has now revised and issued it with the addition of much fresh matter. It is now offered in a sumptuous volume, matching with Mr. Dixon's recent books, to a new generation of readers, who will thank Mr. Dixon for his interesting and instructive memoir of one of the worthies of England."—*Examiner*.

FREE RUSSIA. By W. HEPWORTH DIXON. *Third*

Edition. 2 vols. 8vo, with Coloured Illustrations. 30s.

"Mr. Dixon's book will be certain not only to interest but to please its readers and it deserves to do so. It contains a great deal that is worthy of attention, and is likely to produce a very useful effect."—*Saturday Review*.

THE SWITZERS. By W. HEPWORTH DIXON.

Third Edition. 1 vol. demy 8vo. 15s.

"A lively, interesting, and altogether novel book on Switzerland. It is full of valuable information on social, political, and ecclesiastical questions, and, like all Mr. Dixon's books, is eminently readable."—*Daily News*.

13, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

MESSRS. HURST AND BLACKETT'S NEW WORKS—*Continued.*

DIARY OF A TOUR IN SWEDEN, NORWAY,

AND RUSSIA, IN 1827. By THE MARCHIONESS OF WESTMINSTER.

1 vol. Demy 8vo. 15s.

"A bright and lively record. So pleasantly are the letters written which Lady Westminster sent home, that her book is most agreeable; and it has this special merit, that it brings clearly before us a number of the great people of former days, royal and imperial personages, whose intimate acquaintance the traveller's rank enabled her to make."—*Athenæum*.

"A very agreeable and instructive volume."—*Saturday Review*.

"We recommend Lady Westminster's diary to all readers as a highly instructive book of interesting travel, replete with graphic sketches of social life and scenery, and abounding in many entertaining anecdotes."—*Court Journal*.

HOLIDAYS IN EASTERN FRANCE; Sketches

of Travel in CHAMPAGNE, FRANCHE-COMTE, the JURA, the VALLEY of the DOUBS, &c. By M. BETHAM-EDWARDS. 8vo. Illustrations. 15s.

"Miss Edwards' present volume, written in the same pleasant style as that which described her wanderings in Western France, is so much the more to be recommended that its contents are fresher and more novel."—*Saturday Review*.

"Readers of this work will find plenty of fresh information about some of the most delightful parts of France. The descriptions of scenery are as graphic as the sketches of character are lifelike."—*Globe*.

"The tourist could not have a pleasanter companion than this pretty book, and its well laid out itineraries."—*Grographic*.

MEMOIRS OF GEORGIANA, LADY CHATTER-

TON; With some Passages from her Diary. By E. HENEGAGE DERING. 1 vol. demy 8vo. 15s.

Among other persons mentioned in this work are Lords Lansdowne, Brougham, Macaulay, Lytton, Houghton; Messrs. Wilberforce, Wordsworth, Hallam, Rogers, Moore, Sydney Smith, Landon, Lockhart, Ponblanque, Warburton, Harness, Chantrey; Count Montalembert, Dr. Ullathorne, Dr. Newman, Joanna Baillie, Lady Gifford, Lady Cork, Mrs. Somerville, Mrs. Norton, &c.

"Lady Chatterton's Diary gives a sketch of society during a well known but ever-interesting period. Mr. Dering may be congratulated on having furnished a graceful epilogue to the story of an interesting life."—*Athenæum*.

THE YOUTH OF QUEEN ELIZABETH. Edited,

from the French of L. WIESENER, by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE, Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe," &c. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 21s.

"M. Wiesener is to be complimented on the completeness, accuracy, and research shown in this work. He has drawn largely on the French Archives, the Public Record Office, and British Museum, for information contained in original documents, to some of which notice is directed for the first time. M. Wiesener's work is well worth translating, for it is most interesting as showing the education and circumstances which tended to form the character of that extraordinary queen. Miss Yonge appears to have successfully accomplished the task which she has undertaken."—*Athenæum*.

A LEGACY: Being the Life and Remains of JOHN

MARTIN, Schoolmaster and Poet. Written and Edited by the Author of "JOHN HALIFAX." 2 vols. crown 8vo. With Portrait. 21s.

"A remarkable book. It records the life, work, aspirations, and death of a schoolmaster and poet, of lowly birth but ambitious soul. His writings brim with vivid thought, touches of poetic sentiment, and trenchant criticism of men and books, expressed in scholarly language."—*Guardian*.

"Mrs. Craik has related a beautiful and pathetic story—a story of faith and courage on the part of a young and gifted man, who might under other circumstances have won a place in literature. The story is one worth reading."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

12, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

MESSRS. HURST AND BLACKETT'S
NEW WORKS—*Continued.*

VOLS. I. & II. OF HER MAJESTY'S TOWER.

By W. HEPWORTH DIXON. DEDICATED BY EXPRESS
PERMISSION TO THE QUEEN. *Sixth Edition.* 8vo. 80s.

FROM THE TIMES:—"All the civilized world—English, Continental, and American—takes an interest in the Tower of London. The Tower is the stage upon which has been enacted some of the grandest dramas and saddest tragedies in our national annals. If, in imagination, we take our stand on those time-worn walls, and let century after century flit past us, we shall see in due succession the majority of the most famous men and lovely women of England in the olden time. We shall see them jesting, jousting, love-making, plotting, and then anon, perhaps, commending their souls to God in the presence of a hideous masked figure, bearing an axe in his hands. It is such pictures as these that Mr. Dixon, with considerable skill as an historical limner, has set before us in these volumes. Mr. Dixon dashes off the scenes of Tower history with great spirit. His descriptions are given with such terseness and vigour that we should spoil them by any attempt at condensation. In conclusion, we may congratulate the author on this work. Both volumes are decidedly attractive, and throw much light on our national history."

VOLS. III. & IV. OF HER MAJESTY'S TOWER.

By W. HEPWORTH DIXON. DEDICATED BY EXPRESS
PERMISSION TO THE QUEEN. Completing the Work. *Third Edition.* Demy 8vo. 80s.

ROUND THE WORLD IN SIX MONTHS. By

LIEUT.-COLONEL E. S. BRIDGES, Grenadier Guards. 1. vol 8vo. 15s.

"The author may be congratulated on his success, for his pages are good and pleasant. The volume will be found both amusing and useful."—*Athenæum*.

"Colonel Bridges' book has the merit of being lively and readable. His advice to future travellers as well as his estimate of expenses may be found serviceable."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"A thoroughly interesting and amusing book, as full of solid matter as pleasant anecdote. We have not met a truer picture of American, Japanese, Chinese, Indian, Egyptian, or Maltese scenery and surroundings."—*Court Journal*.

A YOUNG SQUIRE OF THE SEVENTEENTH

CENTURY, from the Papers of CHRISTOPHER JEAFFRESON, of Dullingham House, Cambridgeshire. Edited by JOHN CORDY JEAFFRESON, Author of "A Book about Doctors," &c. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 21s.

"Two volumes of very attractive matter:—letters which illustrate agriculture, commerce, war, love, and social manners, accounts of passing public events, and details which are not to be found in the Gazette, and which come with singular freshness from private letters."—*Athenæum*.

"Two agreeable and important volumes. They deserve to be placed on library shelves with Pepps, Evelyn, and Resesby."—*Notes and Queries*.

RORAIMA AND BRITISH GUIANA, with a

Glance at Bermuda, the West Indies, and the Spanish Main. By J. W. BODDAM-WHETHAM. 8vo. With Map and Illustrations. 15s.

"The author has succeeded in producing an interesting and readable book of travels. His remarks on every-day life in the tropics, his notes on the geography and natural history of the countries he visited, and, above all, his vivid descriptions of scenery, combine to form a record of adventure which in attractiveness it will not be easy to surpass."—*Athenæum*.

"Mr. Whetham writes with vigour, and describes the life in the forests and on the rivers and prairies of South America with a picturesqueness and freshness of interest not inferior to that of the late Mr. Waterton's immortal wanderings. Mr. Whetham travelled in portions of Guiana little known, meeting with many adventures, seeing many strange sights, and taking notes which have furnished matter for a book of fascinating interest."—*Daily News*.

13, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

MESSRS. HURST AND BLACKETT'S
NEW WORKS—*Continued.*

HISTORIC CHATEAUX: BLOIS, FONTAINEBLEAU,

VINCENNES. By LORD LAMINGTON. 1 vol. 8vo. 15s.

"A very interesting volume."—*Times*.

"A lively and agreeable book, full of action and colour."—*Athenæum*.

CELEBRITIES I HAVE KNOWN. By LORD

WILLIAM PITT LENNOX. *Second Series.* 2 volumes demy 8vo. 30s.

Among other persons mentioned in the Second Series of this work are—The Princess Charlotte and Prince Leopold; the Dukes of Wellington and Beaufort; the Earls of Durham and Carlisle; Lords Byron, Clyde, Adolphus Fitzclarence, and Cockburn; Sirs Walter Scott, G. Wombwell, A. Bernard, John Elley, Sidney, Harry, and C. F. Smith; Count D'Orsay; Dr. Dodd; Messrs. Thomas Moore, Theodore Hook, Leigh Hunt, Jordan, James, Horace, and Albert Smith, Beasley, Tattersall, Hudson, Uda, George Colman, The Kembles, G. F. Cooke, Charles Young, Edmund and Charles Kean, Yates, Harley; Miss Foote; Mrs. Nisbet; Mesdames Catalani, Grassini, Rachel, &c.

"This new series of Lord William Lennox's reminiscences is fully as entertaining as the preceding one. Lord William makes good use of an excellent memory, and he writes easily and pleasantly."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

COACHING; With ANECDOTES OF THE ROAD. By

LORD WILLIAM PITT LENNOX. Dedicated to His Grace the DUKE OF BEAUFORT, K.G., President, and the Members of the Coaching Club. 1 vol. demy 8vo. 15s.

"Lord William's book is genial, discursive, and gossipy. We are indebted to the author's personal recollections for some lively stories, and pleasant sketches of some of the more famous dragsmen. Nor does Lord William by any means limit himself to the English roads, and English coaches. Bianconi's Irish cars, the continental diligences, with anecdotes of His Grace of Wellington, when Lord William was acting as his aide-de-camp during the occupation of Paris, with many other matters more or less germane to his subject, are all brought in more or less naturally. Altogether his volume, with the variety of its contents, will be found pleasant reading."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

LIFE OF MOSCHELES; WITH SELECTIONS FROM HIS DIARIES AND CORRESPONDENCE. By HIS WIFE.

2 vols. large post 8vo, with Portrait. 24s.

"This life of Moscheles will be a valuable book of reference for the musical historian, for the contents extend over a period of threescore years, commencing with 1794, and ending at 1870. We need scarcely state that all the portions of Moscheles' diary which refer to his intercourse with Beethoven, Hummel, Weber, Czerny, Spontini, Rossini, Auber, Halévy, Schumann, Cherubini, Spohr, Mendelssohn, F. David, Chopin, J. B. Cramer, Clementi, John Field, Habeneck, Hauptmann, Kalkbrenner, Klessewetter, C. Klingemann, Lablache, Dragonetti, Sontag, Persiani, Malibran, Paganini, Rachel, Ronzi de Begnis, De Beriot, Ernst, Donzelli, Cinti-Damoreau, Chelard, Bochsa, Laporte, Charles Kemble, Paton (Mrs. Wood), Schröder-Devrient, Mrs. Siddons, Sir H. Bishop, Sir G. Smart, Staudigl, Thalberg, Berlioz, Velluti, C. Young, Balfé, Braham, and many other artists of note in their time, will recall a flood of recollections. It was a delicate task for Madame Moscheles to select from the diaries in reference to living persons, but her extracts have been judiciously made. Moscheles writes fairly of what is called the 'Music of the Future' and its disciples, and his judgments on Herr Wagner, Dr. Liszt, Rubenstein, Dr. von Bülow, Litolf, &c., whether as composers or executants, are in a liberal spirit. He recognizes cheerfully the talents of our native artists, Sir Sterndale Bennett, Mr. Macfarren, Madame Arabella Goddard, Mr. John Barnett, Mr. Hullah, Mrs. Shaw, Mr. A. Sullivan, &c. The celebrities with whom Moscheles came in contact, include Sir Walter Scott, Sir Robert Peel, the late Duke of Cambridge, the Bunsens, Louis Philippe, Napoleon the Third, Humboldt, Henry Heine, Thomas More, Count Nesselrode, the Duchess of Orleans, Prof. Wolf, &c. Indeed, the two volumes are full of amusing anecdotes."—*Athenæum*.

13, GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

MESSRS. HURST AND BLACKETT'S
NEW WORKS—*Continued.*

WORDS OF HOPE AND COMFORT TO

THOSE IN SORROW. Dedicated by Permission to THE QUEEN.

Fourth Edition. 1 vol. small 4to, 5s. bound.

"These letters, the work of a pure and devout spirit, deserve to find many readers. They are greatly superior to the average of what is called religious literature."—*Athenæum*.

"The writer of the tenderly-conceived letters in this volume was Mrs. Julius Hare, a sister of Mr. Maurice. They are instinct with the devout submissiveness and fine sympathy which we associate with the name of Maurice; but in her there is added a winningness of tact, and sometimes, too, a directness of language, which we hardly find even in the brother. The letters were privately printed and circulated, and were found to be the source of much comfort, which they cannot fail to afford now to a wide circle. A sweetly-conceived memorial poem, bearing the well-known initials, 'E. H. P.', gives a very faithful outline of the life."—*British Quarterly Review*.

"This touching and most comforting work is dedicated to THE QUEEN, who took a gracious interest in its first appearance, when printed for private circulation, and found comfort in its pages, and has now commanded its publication, that the world in general may profit by it. A more practical and heart-stirring appeal to the afflicted we have never examined."—*Standard*.

OUR BISHOPS AND DEANS. By the Rev. F.

ARNOLD, B.A., late of Christ Church, Oxford. 2 vols. 8vo. 30s.

"This work is good in conception and cleverly executed, and as thoroughly honest and earnest as it is interesting and able."—*John Bull*.

LIFE OF THE RT. HON. SPENCER PERCEVAL;

Including His Correspondence. By His Grandson, SPENCER WAL-

POLLE. 2 vols. 8vo. With Portrait. 30s.

"This biography will take rank, as a faithful reflection of the statesman and his period, as also for its philosophic, logical, and dramatic completeness."—*Post*.

THE SEA OF MOUNTAINS: AN ACCOUNT OF

LORD DUFFERIN'S TOUR THROUGH BRITISH COLUMBIA IN 1876. By

MOLYNEUX ST. JOHN. 2 vols. With Portrait of Lord Dufferin. 21s.

"Mr. St. John has given us in these pages a record of all that was seen and done in a very successful visit. His book is instructive, and it should be interesting to the general reader."—*Times*.

"Mr. St. John is a shrewd and lively writer. The reader will find ample variety in his book, which is well worth perusal."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

THE THEATRE FRANCAIS IN THE REIGN

OF LOUIS XV. By LORD LAMINGTON. 1 vol. demy 8vo. 15s.

"A most valuable contribution to dramatic literature. All members of the profession should read it."—*Morning Post*.

"A work on a most attractive subject, which will be perused with keen interest by thousands of readers. It is written in a style singularly vivid, dramatic, and interesting."—*Court Journal*.

MY YOUTH, BY SEA AND LAND, FROM 1809 TO

1816. By CHARLES LOFTUS, formerly of the Royal Navy,

late of the Coldstream Guards. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 21s.

"A more genial, pleasant, wholesome book we have not often read."—*Standard*.

ACROSS CENTRAL AMERICA. By J. W. BOD-

DAM-WHETHAM. 8vo. With Illustrations. 15s.

"Mr. Boddam-Whetham writes easily and agreeably."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"A bright and lively account of interesting travel."—*Globe*.

MESSRS. HURST AND BLACKETT'S
NEW WORKS—*Continued.*

LONDONIANA. By EDWARD WALFORD, M.A.,

Author of "The County Families," &c. 2 volumes crown 8vo. 21s.
"A highly interesting and entertaining book. It bristles with anecdotes and amusing sketches. The style is vivid, graphic, and dramatic, and the descriptions are given with a terseness and vigour that rivet the attention of the reader. The historian, the antiquarian, and the lover of romance will combine in pronouncing 'Londoniana' one of the most readable books of the day."—*Court Journal*.
"There is variety and amusement in Mr. Walford's volumes."—*Full Mail Gazette*.

HISTORY OF ENGLISH HUMOUR. By the

Rev. A. G. L'ESTRANGE, Author of "The Life of the Rev. W. Harness," &c. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 21s.
"This work contains a large and varied amount of information. It is impossible to give any idea of the wealth of anecdote and epigram in its pages."—*John Bull*.

A MAN OF OTHER DAYS: Recollections of the
MARQUIS DE BEAUREGARD. Edited, from the French, by CHARLOTTE
M. YONGE, Author of "The Heir of Redclyffe," &c. 2 vols. 21s.

MY YEAR IN AN INDIAN FORT. By Mrs.

GUTHRIE. 2 vols. crown 8vo. With Illustrations. 21s.

RECOLLECTIONS OF COLONEL DE GONNE-

VILLE. Edited from the French by CHARLOTTE M. YONGE,
Author of the "Heir of Redclyffe," &c. 2 vols. crown 8vo. 21s.

THROUGH FRANCE AND BELGIUM, BY

RIVER AND CANAL, IN THE STEAM YACHT "YTENE."
By W. J. C. MOENS, R.V.Y.C. 1 vol. 8vo. With Illustrations. 15s.

MY LIFE, FROM 1815 TO 1849. By CHARLES LOFTUS,

formerly of the Royal Navy, late of the Coldstream Guards.
Author of "My Youth by Sea and Land." 2 vols. crown 8vo. 21s.

A BOOK ABOUT THE TABLE. By J. C.

JEAFFRESON. 2 vols. 8vo. 30s.

COSITAS ESPANOLAS; OR, EVERY-DAY LIFE IN

SPAIN. By Mrs. HARVEY, of Ickwell-Bury. 2nd Edition. 8vo. 15s.

PEARLS OF THE PACIFIC. By J. W. BODDAM-

WHETHAM. 1 vol. Demy 8vo, with 8 Illustrations. 15s.
"The literary merits of this work are of a very high order."—*Athenaeum*.

TURKISH HAREMS & CIRCASSIAN HOMES.

By Mrs. HARVEY, of Ickwell-Bury. 8vo. Second Edition. 15s.

MEMOIRS OF QUEEN HORTENSE, MOTHER

OF NAPOLEON III. Cheaper Edition, in 1 vol. 6s.

RECOLLECTIONS OF SOCIETY IN FRANCE

AND ENGLAND. By LADY CLEMENTINA DAVIES. 2nd Edition. 2 v.

THE EXILES AT ST. GERMAINS. By the

Author of "The Ladye Shakerley." 1 vol. 7s. 6d. bound.

THE NEW AND POPULAR NOVELS.

PUBLISHED BY HURST & BLACKETT.

LORD BRACKENBURY. By AMELIA B. EDWARDS.
Author of "Barbara's History," "Debenham's Vow," &c. 3 vols.

ST. MARTIN'S SUMMER. By SHIRLEY SMITH,
Author of "His Last Stake," &c. 3 vols. (*In September.*)

A VERY OPAL. By C. L. PIRKIS. 3 vols.

"Now . . . the tailor make thy doublet of changeable taffeta, for thy mind is a very opal."—*Twelfth Night*.

THE TENTH EARL. By JOHN BERWICK HARWOOD,
Author of "Lady Flavia," "Young Lord Penrith," &c. 3 vols.

"The reader will find 'The Tenth Earl' very amusing reading."—*John Bull*.
"A fascinating novel. The plot is deeply interesting, the characters are true to nature, while the language is remarkable for graphic power and observation."—*Court Journal*.

FORESTALLED. By M. BETHAM-EDWARDS,
Author of "Kitty," "Bridget," &c. 2 vols. 21s.

"A very remarkable novel. Miss Betham-Edwards has produced a tale of powerful interest, which successfully rivets the attention from the beginning to the end."—*Sunday Times*.

"This work will be read with the greatest delight, being, as regards plot, originality, and vigorous language, by far one of the best novels of the day."—*Court Journal*.

WOOERS AND WINNERS. By Mrs. G. LIN-
NEUS BANKS, Author of "The Manchester Man," &c. 3 vols.

"A thoroughly readable, fresh, and wholesome novel."—*John Bull*.
"Wooers and Winners" will add to the well-earned literary fame of Mrs. Banks. It is a Yorkshire story; the plot is cleverly conceived and admirably worked out. The characters, many of them original, are drawn with a pen that thoroughly understands the working of human nature under every phase; the description of Yorkshire scenery is admirably given; the manners of the people, their dialect, are perfectly true to nature, and the incidents are startling and deeply interesting."—*Court Journal*.

MERVYN O'CONNOR. By the EARL OF DESART,
Author of "Kelverdale," &c. 3 vols.

"Lord Desart shows his accustomed liveliness in description which is always distinct and never prolonged so as to become wearisome."—*Athenæum*.

"Mervyn O'Connor' is a bright, lively story, full of interest and action. The reader will find ample amusement throughout the volumes."—*Sunday Times*.

A MODERN GREEK HEROINE. 3 vols.

"The author may be congratulated on a very attractive and clever story, which, if it be a first effort in fiction, is unusually successful. It is the work of a refined mind, and is carried out with considerable skill."—*Athenæum*.

"One of the most clever and original works of fiction of the year. Indeed, it is some time since we have been more amused and interested by a modern novel. Its freshness and unconventionality are very attractive."—*John Bull*.

"This book is thoroughly readable and amusing from beginning to end. The heroine is one of the most charming creations in recent fiction."—*Scotsman*.

**THREE RECRUITS, AND THE GIRLS THEY LEFT
BEHIND THEM.** By JOSEPH HATTON. 3 vols.

"Mr. Hatton's novel hurries us along in unflagging excitement. The scenes of the good old times, when Farmer George was king, are excellent."—*The Times*.

"Mr. Hatton's new story is likely to become very popular, for it contains stirring incidents, delightful love episodes, bright descriptions, and a most interesting plot."—*Whitehall Review*.

THE NEW AND POPULAR NOVELS. PUBLISHED BY HURST & BLACKETT.

MISS BOUVERIE. By Mrs. MOLESWORTH, Author
of "Hathercourt Rectory," "The Cuckoo Clock," &c. 3 vols.

"'Miss Bouverie' is a pure and pretty story."—*Athenæum*.

"One of the prettiest stories which has appeared for years. It is sure to be widely read, and no one who takes it up will lay it down unfinished."—*Post*.

"A very charming story. In these delightful volumes Mrs. Molesworth has produced a capital book."—*Graphic*.

"This story is well written and interesting. The characters are skilfully delineated, and the pictures of both English and French life are very artistic and charming."—*British Quarterly Review*.

POET AND PEER. By HAMILTON AIDÉ, Author of
"Penruddocke," &c. DEDICATED TO LORD LYTTON. 3 vols.

"'Poet and Peer' is a novel of unusual merit, the work of a cultivated man of the world, who describes what he has himself seen. It is the best of Mr. Aidé's novels, and will interest and amuse every reader who takes it up."—*Athenæum*.

"A thoroughly readable and attractive novel."—*Morning Post*.

"Mr. Aidé evidently knows society well, and is as much at home in society abroad as in England. The final chapters are worked out with great skill, and the story is sufficiently relieved with brightness and humour to make it not only interesting but agreeable reading."—*Saturday Review*.

POOR ZEPH. By F. W. ROBINSON, Author of
"Grandmother's Money," &c. 3 vols.

"The author has written many good stories, and has long since established his reputation. He has done well to reproduce these charming studies and sketches."—*Athenæum*.

"These stories are, without exception, told in a vivid and lively style. Altogether the book is a highly entertaining one."—*Post*.

THE GREATEST HEIRESS IN ENGLAND. By
Mrs. OLIPHANT, Author of "Chronicles of Carlingford," &c. *Second Edition*. 3 vols.

"'The Greatest Heiress in England' should add to Mrs. Oliphant's reputation. It is noticeably good among the great number of her good novels. The story runs along pleasantly, and maintains the reader's interest throughout."—*Athenæum*.

FOR HER DEAR SAKE. By MARY CECIL HAY,
Author of "Old Myddelton's Money," &c. 3 vols.

"It is very seldom that a novel has appeared more deserving of popularity than this unusually interesting story."—*Post*.

LILY OF THE VALLEY. By Mrs. RANDOLPH,
Author of "Gentianella," &c. 3 vols.

"A very pretty and romantic tale. Readers who begin the book are sure to finish it."—*Examiner*.

LITTLE MISS PRIMROSE. By the Author of
"St. Olave's," "The Last of her Line," &c. 3 vols.

A SYLVAN QUEEN. By the Author of "Rachel's Secret," &c. 3 vols.

IN THE SWEET SPRING-TIME. By Mrs. MAC-
quon, Author of "Patty," &c. 3 vols.

FRIEND AND LOVER. By IZA DUFFUS HARDY,
Author of "Glencairn," &c. 3 vols.

Under the Especial Patronage of Her Majesty.

Published annually, in One Vol., royal 8vo, with the Arms beautifully engraved, handsomely bound, with gilt edges, price 31s. 6d.

LODGE'S PEERAGE AND BARONETAGE, CORRECTED BY THE NOBILITY.

THE FORTY-NINTH EDITION FOR 1880 IS NOW READY.

LODGE'S PEERAGE AND BARONETAGE is acknowledged to be the most complete, as well as the most elegant, work of the kind. As an established and authentic authority on all questions respecting the family histories, honours, and connections of the titled aristocracy, no work has ever stood so high. It is published under the especial patronage of Her Majesty, and is annually corrected throughout, from the personal communications of the Nobility. It is the only work of its class in which, *the type being kept constantly standing*, every correction is made in its proper place to the date of publication, an advantage which gives it supremacy over all its competitors. Independently of its full and authentic information respecting the existing Peers and Baronets of the realm, the most sedulous attention is given in its pages to the collateral branches of the various noble families, and the names of many thousand individuals are introduced, which do not appear in other records of the titled classes. For its authority, correctness, and facility of arrangement, and the beauty of its typography and binding, the work is justly entitled to the place it occupies on the tables of Her Majesty and the Nobility.

LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL CONTENTS.

Historical View of the Peerage.

Parliamentary Roll of the House of Lords.

English, Scotch, and Irish Peers, in their orders of Precedence.

Alphabetical List of Peers of Great Britain and the United Kingdom, holding superior rank in the Scotch or Irish Peerage.

Alphabetical list of Scotch and Irish Peers, holding superior titles in the Peerage of Great Britain and the United Kingdom.

A Collective list of Peers, in their order of Precedence.

Table of Precedency among Men.

Table of Precedency among Women.

The Queen and the Royal Family.

Peers of the Blood Royal.

The Peerage, alphabetically arranged.

Families of such Extinct Peers as have left Widows or Issue.

Alphabetical List of the Surnames of all the Peers.

The Archbishops and Bishops of England and Ireland.

The Baronetage alphabetically arranged.

Alphabetical List of Surnames assumed by members of Noble Families.

Alphabetical List of the Second Titles of Peers, usually borne by their Eldest Sons.

Alphabetical Index to the Daughters of Dukes, Marquises, and Earls, who, having married Commoners, retain the title of Lady before their own Christian and their Husband's Surnames.

Alphabetical Index to the Daughters of Viscounts and Barons, who, having married Commoners, are styled Honourable Mrs.; and, in case of the husband being a Baronet or Knight, Hon. Lady.

A List of the Orders of Knighthood.

Mottoes alphabetically arranged and translated.

"This work is the most perfect and elaborate record of the living and recently deceased members of the Peerage of the Three Kingdoms as it stands at this day. It is a most useful publication. We are happy to bear testimony to the fact that scrupulous accuracy is a distinguishing feature of this book."—*Times*.

"Lodge's Peerage must supersede all other works of the kind, for two reasons: first, it is on a better plan; and secondly, it is better executed. We can safely pronounce it to be the readiest, the most useful, and exactest of modern works on the subject."—*Spectator*.

"A work of great value. It is the most faithful record we possess of the aristocracy of the day."—*Post*.

"The best existing, and, we believe, the best possible Peerage. It is the standard authority on the subject."—*Standard*.

HURST & BLACKETT'S STANDARD LIBRARY

OF CHEAP EDITIONS OF POPULAR MODERN WORKS,

ILLUSTRATED BY SIR J. GILBERT, MILLAIS, HUNT, LEECH, FOSTER,
POYNTER, TENNIEL, SANDYS, HUGHES, SAMBOURNE, &c.

Each in a Single Volume, elegantly printed, bound, and illustrated, price 5s.

1. SAM SLICK'S NATURE AND HUMAN NATURE.

"The first volume of Messrs. Hurst and Blackett's Standard Library of Cheap Editions forms a very good beginning to what will doubtless be a very successful undertaking. 'Nature and Human Nature' is one of the best of Sam Slick's witty and humorous productions, and is well entitled to the large circulation which it cannot fail to obtain in its present convenient and cheap shape. The volume combines with the great recommendations of a clear, bold type, and good paper, the lesser but attractive merits of being well illustrated and elegantly bound."—*Post*.

2. JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN.

"This is a very good and a very interesting work. It is designed to trace the career from boyhood to age of a perfect man—a Christian gentleman; and it abounds in incident both well and highly wrought. Throughout it is conceived in a high spirit, and written with great ability. This cheap and handsome new edition is worthy to pass freely from hand to hand as a gift book in many households."—*Examiner*.

3. THE CRESCENT AND THE CROSS.

BY ELIOT WARBURTON.

"Independent of its value as an original narrative, and its useful and interesting information, this work is remarkable for the colouring power and play of fancy with which its descriptions are enlivened. Among its greatest and most lasting charms is its reverent and serious spirit."—*Quarterly Review*.

4. NATHALIE. By JULIA KAVANAGH.

"'Nathalie' is Miss Kavanagh's best imaginative effort. Its manner is gracious and attractive. Its matter is good. A sentiment, a tenderness, are commanded by her which are as individual as they are elegant."—*Athenæum*.

5. A WOMAN'S THOUGHTS ABOUT WOMEN.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"A book of sound counsel. It is one of the most sensible works of its kind, well-written, true-hearted, and altogether practical. Whoever wishes to give advice to a young lady may thank the author for means of doing so."—*Examiner*.

6. ADAM GRAEME. By MRS. OLIPHANT.

"A story awakening genuine emotions of interest and delight by its admirable pictures of Scottish life and scenery. The author sets before us the essential attributes of Christian virtue, with a delicacy, power, and truth which can hardly be surpassed."—*Post*.

7. SAM SLICK'S WISE SAWS AND MODERN INSTANCES.

"The reputation of this book will stand as long as that of Scott's or Bulwer's Novels. Its remarkable originality and happy descriptions of American life still continue the subject of universal admiration."—*Messenger*.

8. CARDINAL WISEMAN'S RECOLLECTIONS OF THE LAST FOUR POPES.

"A picturesque book on Rome and its ecclesiastical sovereigns, by an eloquent Roman Catholic. Cardinal Wiseman has treated a special subject with so much geniality, that his recollections will excite no ill-feeling in those who are most conscientiously opposed to every idea of human infallibility represented in Papal domination."—*Athenæum*.

9. A LIFE FOR A LIFE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"In 'A Life for a Life' the author is fortunate in a good subject, and has produced a work of strong effect."—*Athenæum*.

HURST & BLACKETT'S STANDARD LIBRARY

10. THE OLD COURT SUBURB. By LEIGH HUNT.

"A delightful book, that will be welcome to all readers, and most welcome to those who have a love for the best kinds of reading."—*Examiner*.

11. MARGARET AND HER BRIDESMAIDS.

"We recommend all who are in search of a fascinating novel to read this work for themselves. They will find it well worth their while. There are a freshness and originality about it quite charming."—*Athenaeum*.

12. THE OLD JUDGE. By SAM SLICK.

"The publications included in this Library have all been of good quality; many give information while they entertain, and of that class the book before us is a specimen. The manner in which the Cheap Editions forming the series is produced, deserves especial mention. The paper and print are unexceptionable; there is a steel engraving in each volume, and the outside of them will satisfy the purchaser who likes to see books in handsome uniform."—*Examiner*.

13. DARIEN. By ELIOT WARBURTON.

"This last production of the author of 'The Crescent and the Cross' has the same elements of a very wide popularity. It will please its thousands."—*Globe*.

14. FAMILY ROMANCE.

BY SIR BERNARD BURKE, ULSTER KING OF ARMS.

"It were impossible to praise too highly this most interesting book."—*Standard*.

15. THE LAIRD OF NORLAW. By MRS. OLIPHANT.

"The 'Laird of Norlaw' fully sustains the author's high reputation."—*Sunday Times*.

16. THE ENGLISHWOMAN IN ITALY.

"Mrs. Gretton's book is interesting, and full of opportune instruction."—*Times*.

17. NOTHING NEW.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"'Nothing New' displays all those superior merits which have made 'John Halifax' one of the most popular works of the day."—*Post*.

18. FREER'S LIFE OF JEANNE D'ALBRET.

"Nothing can be more interesting than Miss Freer's story of the life of Jeanne D'Albret, and the narrative is as trustworthy as it is attractive."—*Post*.

19. THE VALLEY OF A HUNDRED FIRES.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "MARGARET AND HER BRIDESMAIDS."

"If asked to classify this work, we should give it a place between 'John Halifax' and 'The Cartons.'"—*Standard*.

20. THE ROMANCE OF THE FORUM.

BY PETER BURKE, SERGEANT AT LAW.

"A work of singular interest, which can never fail to charm."—*Illustrated News*.

21. ADELE. By JULIA KAVANAGH.

"'Adele' is the best work we have read by Miss Kavanagh; it is a charming story, full of delicate character-painting."—*Athenaeum*.

22. STUDIES FROM LIFE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"These 'Studies from Life' are remarkable for graphic power and observation. The book will not diminish the reputation of the accomplished author."—*Saturday Review*.

23. GRANDMOTHER'S MONEY.

"We commend 'Grandmother's Money' to readers in search of a good novel. The characters are true to human nature, and the story is interesting."—*Athenaeum*.

HURST & BLACKETT'S STANDARD LIBRARY

24. A BOOK ABOUT DOCTORS. By J. C. JEAFFRESON.

"A delightful book."—*Athenum*. "A book to be read and re-read; fit for the study as well as the drawing-room table and the circulating library."—*Lancet*.

25. NO CHURCH.

"We advise all who have the opportunity to read this book."—*Athenum*.

26. MISTRESS AND MAID.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"A good wholesome book, gracefully written, and as pleasant to read as it is instructive."—*Athenum*. "A charming tale charmingly told."—*Standard*.

27. LOST AND SAVED. By HON. MRS. NORTON.

"Lost and Saved" will be read with eager interest. It is a vigorous novel."—*Times*. "A novel of rare excellence. It is Mrs. Norton's best prose work."—*Examiner*.

28. LES MISERABLES. By VICTOR HUGO.

AUTHORISED COPYRIGHT ENGLISH TRANSLATION.

"The merits of 'Les Miserables' do not merely consist in the conception of it as a whole; it abounds with details of unequalled beauty. M. Victor Hugo has stamped upon every page the hall-mark of genius."—*Quarterly Review*.

29. BARBARA'S HISTORY. By AMELIA B. EDWARDS.

"It is not often that we light upon a novel of so much merit and interest as 'Barbara's History.' It is a work conspicuous for taste and literary culture. It is a very graceful and charming book, with a well-managed story, clearly-cut characters, and sentiments expressed with an exquisite elocution. It is a book which the world will like."—*Times*.

30. LIFE OF THE REV. EDWARD IRVING.

By MRS. OLIPHANT.

"A good book on a most interesting theme."—*Times*.

"A truly interesting and most affecting memoir. Irving's Life ought to have a niche in every gallery of religious biography."—*Saturday Review*.

31. ST. OLAVE'S.

"This charming novel is the work of one who possesses a great talent for writing, as well as experience and knowledge of the world."—*Athenum*.

32. SAM SLICK'S AMERICAN HUMOUR.

"Dip where you will into this lottery of fun, you are sure to draw out a prize."—*Post*.

33. CHRISTIAN'S MISTAKE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"A more charming story has rarely been written. Even if tried by the standard of the Archbishop of York, we should expect that even he would pronounce 'Christian's Mistake' a novel without a fault."—*Times*.

34. ALEC FORBES. By GEORGE MAC DONALD, LL.D.

"No account of this story would give any idea of the profound interest that pervades the work from the first page to the last."—*Athenum*.

35. AGNES. By MRS. OLIPHANT.

"Agnes" is a novel superior to any of Mrs. Oliphant's former works."—*Athenum*.

"A story whose pathetic beauty will appeal irresistibly to all readers."—*Post*.

36. A NOBLE LIFE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"This is one of those pleasant tales in which the author of 'John Halifax' speaks out of a generous heart the purest truths of life."—*Examiner*.

37. NEW AMERICA. By HEPWORTH DIXON.

"A very interesting book. Mr. Dixon has written thoughtfully and well."—*Times*.

"We recommend every one who feels any interest in human nature to read Mr. Dixon's very interesting book."—*Saturday Review*.

HURST & BLACKETT'S STANDARD LIBRARY

38. ROBERT FALCONER. By GEORGE MAC DONALD.

"'Robert Falconer' is a work brimful of life and humour and of the deepest human interest. It is a book to be returned to again and again for the deep and searching knowledge it evinces of human thoughts and feelings."—*Athenæum*.

39. THE WOMAN'S KINGDOM.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"'The Woman's Kingdom' sustains the author's reputation as a writer of the purest and noblest kind of domestic stories."—*Athenæum*.

40. ANNALS OF AN EVENTFUL LIFE.

BY GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, D.C.L.

"A racy, well-written, and original novel. The interest never flags. The whole work sparkles with wit and humour."—*Quarterly Review*.

41. DAVID ELGINBROD. By GEORGE MAC DONALD.

"The work of a man of genius. It will attract the highest class of readers."—*Times*.

42. A BRAVE LADY. By the Author of "John Halifax."

"A very good novel; a thoughtful, well-written book, showing a tender sympathy with human nature, and permeated by a pure and noble spirit."—*Examiner*.

43. HANNAH. By the Author of "John Halifax."

"A very pleasant, healthy story, well and artistically told. The book is sure of a wide circle of readers. The character of Hannah is one of rare beauty."—*Standard*.

44. SAM SLICK'S AMERICANS AT HOME.

"This is one of the most amusing books that we ever read."—*Standard*.

45. THE UNKIND WORD.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"The author of 'John Halifax' has written many fascinating stories, but we can call to mind nothing from her pen that has a more enduring charm than the graceful sketches in this work."—*United Service Magazine*.

46. A ROSE IN JUNE. By MRS. OLIPHANT.

"'A Rose in June' is as pretty as its title. The story is one of the best and most touching which we owe to the industry and talent of Mrs. Oliphant, and may hold its own with even 'The Chronicles of Carlingford.'"—*Times*.

47. MY LITTLE LADY. By E. F. POYNTER.

"There is a great deal of fascination about this book. The author writes in a clear, unaffected style; she has a decided gift for depicting character, while the descriptions of scenery convey a distinct pictorial impression to the reader."—*Times*.

48. PHOEBE, JUNIOR. By MRS. OLIPHANT.

"This novel shows great knowledge of human nature. The interest goes on growing to the end. Phoebe is excellently drawn."—*Times*.

49. LIFE OF MARIE ANTOINETTE.

BY PROFESSOR CHARLES DUKE YONGE.

"A work of remarkable merit and interest, which will, we doubt not, become the most popular English history of Marie Antoinette."—*Spectator*.

"This book is well written, and of thrilling interest."—*Academy*.

50. SIR GIBBIE. By GEORGE MAC DONALD, LL.D.

"'Sir Gibbie' is a book of genius."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"This book has power, pathos, and humour. There is not a character which is not lifelike."—*Athenæum*.

51. YOUNG MRS. JARDINE.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "JOHN HALIFAX, GENTLEMAN."

"'Young Mrs. Jardine' is a pretty story, written in pure English."—*The Times*.

"There is much good feeling in this book. It is pleasant and wholesome."—*Athenæum*



